

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No.

BPa3/Arg/M.H

Acc. No.

9170

D.G.A. 79.
GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000





Pali Text Society.

THE
AÑGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9170

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.

CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888.



BPa3
Ang/M.H.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. ~~9169~~ 9170.....

Date 1.8.57

Serial No. P.P.A. 3

Aug / M.H.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

In the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siñhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siñhalese manuscripts of the Añguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddānas after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññasaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesī vagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipāta (Añguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipātas (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siñhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siñhalese lection *a p a j j h ā y a t i* and the Burmese *s a m p a j j h ā - y a t i* we ought to read *p a j j h ā y a t i*, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jat. III. p. 534, where *p a j j h ā y a t i* means 'to be consumed with grief'). *A p a j j h ā y a t i*, from the root *d h y ā*, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *kshā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the Dipavamsa XII. 32, p. 64, “[Tambapanñi] tantākulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjababbajabhbūtā” translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—“It [Tambapanñi] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) Muñja or Babbaja grass.” The Ānguttara has “ayam loko . . . tantākulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā (v. l. gulāguṇṭhikajātā) muñjababbabajbhūto.” All the epithets in the Dipavamsa belong to Tambapanñi and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajātā* (= *tanta-ākulakajātā*), that is, *tantam viya ākulajātā* = entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhikā* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajātā*, blighted.

There is a passage in the Dhammapada commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajātā*¹ (^{?= guṇḍikajātā}) is applied to flowers:

“Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmam pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pānakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān’ eva pupphāni cināti,” &c.

I have added indexes of “Subjects and Words,” “Proper Names,” and “Gāthās,” as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King’s Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

¹ Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

- S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).
S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).
S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.
S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA
NIPĀTA.

	PAGE
1. BHANDAGĀMA VAGGA ...	1
2. CARA VAGGA ...	11
3. URUVELA VAGGA ...	20
4. CAKKA VAGGA ...	32
5. ROHITASSA VAGGA ...	44
6. PUÑÑĀBHISANDA VAGGA ...	54
7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA ...	65
8. APANNAKA VAGGA ...	76
9. MACALA VAGGA ...	83
10. ASURA VAGGA ...	91
11. VALĀHAKA VAGGA ...	103
12. KESI VAGGA ¹ ...	113
13. BHAYA VAGGA ...	121
14. PUGGALA VAGGA ...	133
15. ĀBHĀ VAGGA ...	139
16. INDRIYA VAGGA ...	143
17. PATIPADĀ VAGGA ...	149
18. SAÑCETANIKA VAGGA ...	171
19. YODHĀJIVA VAGGA ² ...	170
20. MAHĀ VAGGA ...	185
21. SAPPURISA VAGGA ...	217
22. SOBHAÑA VAGGA ...	225
23. SUCARITA VAGGA ...	228
24. KAMMA VAGGA ...	230
25. ĀPATTI VAGGA ...	239
26. ABHIÑÑĀ VAGGA ...	246

¹ Com. Kosiya vagga.

² Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.

[Aṅguttara-Nikāya

CATUKKA-NIPĀTA]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.¹

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnām bhikkhave dhammānam ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesam catunnām ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appativedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appativedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidam bhikkhave ariyam sīlam anubuddham patividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho patividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā patividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā patividdhā, uechinnā bhavatañhā khinā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

¹ This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.

Silam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnam
 Dukkhass' antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammadvinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Ariyena bhikkhave sileña asamannāgato imasmā dhammadvinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asamannāgato imasmā dhammadvinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammadvinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammadvinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Ariyena bhikkhave sileña samannāgato imasmā dhammadvinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā samannāgato imasmā dhammadvinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammadvinayā apapatito ti vuccatiti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā
 Katam kiccam ratam¹ rammam² sukhenānvāgatam sukhān ti.³

3. 4

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati sāvajjo

¹ S. Tr. ratā. ² B. K. dhammam. ³ See Th. I. 63.

⁴ Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne paśadām upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaniye thāne appasādām upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādām upadamseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādaniye thāne paśadām upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatīti.

3. Yo nindiyam¹ pasamsati

Tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
Vicināti mukhena so kalim
Kalinā tena sukham na vindati
Appamatto ayam kali
Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
Ayam eva mahantataro² kali
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.
Satam sahassānam nirabbudānam
Chattimsa³ ca pañca ca⁴ abbudāni⁵

¹ All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124; S. vi.

1. 9. p. 149.

² B. K. mahattataro.

³ B. K., S. Tr. chattimsati. S. M. chattimsatim pañca ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K., B. Ph.

⁵ B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī¹ nirayam upeti
Vācam manāñ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.²

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatañ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkave micchāpañipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatañ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatañ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpañipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpañipajjamāno pañdito . . . bahuñ ca puññam pasavatiti.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā pañipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññam tādiso naro.
 Tāya¹ adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu pañditā
 Idh' eva² nam garahanti peccāpāyañ³ ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā pañipajjati
 Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake
 Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññam etādiso naro.
 Tāya nam dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu pañditā
 Idh' eva² nam pasamsanti pecca sagge⁴ pamodantiti.

5.5

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, pañisotagāmī puggalo, thitatto puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca pañisevati pāpañ ca kammam karoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pañisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na pañisevati pāpañ ca kammam na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisudham brahmacariyam carati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pañisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave thitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave thitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ All the MSS. of text read Tāya nam, &c. S. Com. omits nam which is against the metre.

² S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. ³ B. K. peccāpāyam.

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. ⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim dīṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā
avitarāgā idha kāmabhogino
Punappunam jāti-jarūpagāmī te
tanhādhipannā anusotagāmino
Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati
kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
paṭisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalam.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca
paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo¹
Cetovasippatto² samāhitindriyo
sa ve ṭhitatto ti naro pavuucati
Parovarū³ yassa samecca dhammā
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi
Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁴
lokantagū pāragato ti vuucati.

6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro ? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,⁵ bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

¹ B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo. ² So in all the MSS.

³ B. K. paroparā. ⁴ B. K. sace muni vusita°.

⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 28. ⁶ B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyām veyyākaraṇām gāthā udānam itivutta-kam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubhayena nam garahanti silato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Silato nam pasamsanti nāssa¹ sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Silato nam garahanti nāssa² sampajjate sutam.

¹ B. K. nassa.

² B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito
Ubhayena nam pasamsanti silato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutam dhammadharam sappaññam Buddhasāva-
kam
Nekkham¹ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati
Devāpi nam pasamsanti Brahmunāpi pasamsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobhenti. Katame cattāro ?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅgham sobheti, bhikkhuni bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobheti, upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅgham sobheti, upāsikā bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅgham sobheti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti
Dhammassa hoti anudhammacāri
sa² tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano³
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhuni ca bahussutā
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā
Ete kho saṅgham sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam⁴ pati-

¹ B. K. nikham. ² B. K. omits sa. ³ B. K. sobhano.

⁴ See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādām nadati brahmacakkaṁ pavatteti.
Kataṁāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te patijānato ime dhammā ana-bhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata mam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmīm sahadhammena paṭicodessatī¹ ti—nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' aham² bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te patijānato ime āsavā aparikkhiṇāti—tatra vata mam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' aham² bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; ye kho pana³ te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti—tatra vata mam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tatra vata mam samaṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādām nadati brahmacakkaṁ pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā
yam nissitā samaṇabrahmaṇā ca
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti
visāradām vādapathāti vuttam⁴
Yo dhammacakkam abhibhuyya kevalim⁵
pavattayi sabbabhūtanukampī
Tam tādisam devamanussa-settham
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun⁶ ti

¹ B. K. paṭicodissati.

² B. K. Etam aham.

³ B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

⁴ SS. vattam.

⁵ B. K. kevalo.

⁶ B. K. bhavapāragun.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave tañhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Civarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piñḍapātahetu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro tañhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjatiti.

Tañhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānam samsaram
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvam samsāram nātivattati
Etam ādinavam ñatvā tañham dukkhassa sambhavam
Vitatañho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditthi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarogo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariñjhō kāmajjhosānam kāmatañhā sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayogo ; bhavayogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānāto yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapipāsā bhavapariñjhō bhavajjhosānam bhavatañhā sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ; ditthiyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthinam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa ditthinam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato

yo ditthisu ditthirāgo ditthinandī ditthisneho ditthimucchā
ditthipipāsa ditthipariļāho ditthiajjhosānam ditthitanhā
sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ditthiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo; avijjāyogo ca
katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassāyatanañam samu-
dayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam na ppañānāti, tassa
channam phassāyatanañam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ
ca yathābhūtam appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā
aññānam sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo.
Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi
ponobhavikeki sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijarā-
maraṇikehi tasmā ayogākhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhik-
khave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamyoga. Katame cattāro?

Kāmayoga-visamyoga, bhavayoga-visamyogo, ditthiyoga-
visamyogo, avijjāyoga-visamyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca attha-
gamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-
bhūtam pajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca . . .
nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo
kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamuechā kāmapipāsa kāma-
pariļāho kāmajjhosānam kāmatañhā sa nānuseti¹—ayam
vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo.

Iti kāmayogavisamyogo; bhavayoga-visamyogo ca katham
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . .
nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa bhavānam
samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato
yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavatañhā sa nānuseti¹—
ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamyogo. Iti
kāmayoga-visamyogo bhavayoga-visamyogo; ditthiyoga-
visamyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthinam samudayañ ca . . .

¹ B. K. sānānuseti throughout; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇāñ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa ditthīnam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇāñ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo ditthisu ditthirāgo . . . ditthi-taṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ditthiyoga-visamyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visamyogo, bhavayoga-visamyogo, ditthiyoga-visamyogo; avijjāyoga-visamyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassāyatanañnam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇāñ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa channam phassāyatanañnam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇāñ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānam sa nānuseti²—ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjayoga-visamyogo. Iti kāmayogo-visamyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visamyogo.

Visamyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatim jatijarāmarañikehi tasmā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visamyogā ti.

2. Kāmayogena samyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayam
Ditthiyogena samyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā³
Sattā gacchanti samsāram jātimaraṇagāmino.
Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavayogañ ca sabbaso.
Ditthiyogam samuhacca avijjañ ca virājayam
Sabbayoga-visamyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.⁴

VAGGO 5 PATHAMO.

Tatr' uddānam bhavati :

Anubuddham papatitam dve khatā⁵ anusotam⁷ pañcamam

¹ S. D. sānuseti. ² S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

³ B. K. purakkhitā. ⁴ B. K. atigāmuniti.

⁵ S. Com. Bhaṇḍagāmavaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

⁶ S. D. katam. S. M. S. T. khatam. B. K. khatā.

⁷ S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobheti¹ vesārajjam tanhāyogena te dasāti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihimsāvitakko vā, tañ ce² bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvam gameti,³ carañ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatam samitan kusito hīnaviriyoti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihimsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, thito ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatam samitam kusito hīnaviriyoti ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihimsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, nisinno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatam samitam kusito hīnaviriyoti ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ Jāgarassassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihimsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jāgaro pi evambhūto anātāpi . . . hīnaviriyoti ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjatti kāmavitakko vā . . . vihimsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, carañ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyō pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviriyō pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviriyō pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkave bhikkhuno⁶ jāgarassassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihimsā-vitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

¹ S.D., S.T. sobhonti. S.M. sobhenti.

² S.S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. ³ B.K. gāmeti.

⁴ B.K. caranto pi. S.M. caram pi. ⁵ B.K. omits ce.

⁶ No space in MSS. ⁷ B.K., S.Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvam gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro pi evambhūto atāpi ottāpi satatam samitam āradhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham nisinno udā vā sayam
 Yo vitakkam vitakketi pāpākam gehanissitam
 Kummaggapatiipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito
 Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phuṭṭhum¹ sambodhim uttamam.
 Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭham vā nisinno udā vā sayam
 Vitakkam samayitvāna vitakkupasame rato
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phuṭṭhum sambodhim uttaman
 ti.

12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pātimokkhā pātimokkhasaṁvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.² Sampanna-silānam bhikkhave viharatam sampanna-pātimokkhānam pātimokkha-saṁvarasamvutānam viharatam ācārgocarasampannānam, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinam, samādāya sikkhatam sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim karaṇiyam? Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnā-middham uddhaccakukkuccam viekiiechā pahnā honti, āraddham hoti viriyam asallinam, upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto atāpi ottāpi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti cittam ekaggam—thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto atāpi ottāpi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittam ekaggam—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto . . .

¹ S. M. sutthu.

² This sentence occurs in Akañkheyya Sutta MN. 6. p. 33.

āraddhviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittam ekaggam — sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṁ samitam āraddhviriyo pahitatto ti vuccatī ti.

Yatam¹ care yatam¹ tiṭṭhe yatam¹ acche yatam¹ saye
 Yatam sammiñjaye bhikkhu² yatam enam pasāraye
 Uddham tiriyaṁ apācīnam yāvatā jagato gati
 Samvekkhitā ca dhammānam khandhānam udayavyayam³
 Ceto samathasāmīciṁ sikkhamānam sadā satam
 Satataṁ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhum tathāvidhan ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam akusalānam pāpakānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalanām dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam kusalanām dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhavāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhībhuno⁴
 te asitā jātimaraṇabhayassa pāragū⁵
 Te tusitā jetvā Māram savāhanam te anejā
 sabbam⁵ Namūcibalam upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

¹ B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

² B. K. yathā samiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

³ B. K. udayabbayam. S. M. udayabandhanam.

⁴ B. K. ābhībhutā ; S. Com. ādhībhutā.

⁵ S. D. S. T. saccam ; B. K. sabbam ; S. Tr. saddham.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Samvarappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappadhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇam enām cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum : tassa samvarāya patipajjati rakkhati-cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati ; sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enām manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum : tassa samvarāya patipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam . . . pe . . ., uppannam vihimsāvitakkam . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossagga-parināmim dhammadvacayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossagga-parināmim.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam bhaddakam samādhinimittam anurakkhati atthikasaññam puñavakasaññam vinilakasaññam vipubbakasaññam vicchiddakasaññam udhumātakasaññam. Idam vuuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padbhānāni ti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padbhānā cattāro desitādiecabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh' atāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇoti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Etadaggam bhikkhave attabhāvinam yadidam Rāhu asurindo, etadaggam bhikkhave kāmabhoginam yadidam rājā Mandhātā, etadaggam bhikkhave ādhipateyyānam yadidam Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanusāya Tathāgato aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsam-buddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggam attabhāvinam Mandhātā kāmabhoginam

Māro ādhipateyyānam iddhiyā yassā jalām

Uddham tiriyam apācīnam yāvatā jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatiti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpa-sokhummam uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpasokhummam uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, sañkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokummānīti

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
Saññā yato ca¹ samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca
Sañkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhaya mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhaya mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

¹ B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni
cattāri ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhaya mohā yo dhammam ativattati

Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā

Chandā dosā bhaya mohā yo dhammam nātivattati

Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi
kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattud-
desako yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhattuddesako yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā¹

Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā

Chandā ca dosā ca bhaya ca gāmino

Parisakkasāvo² ca pan' esa vuccati

Evam hi vuttam sañño na jānatā

Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasāmsiyā

Dhamme thitā ye na karonti pāpakam

Na chandā dosā na bhaya ca gāmino

Parisāya mando ca pan' esa vuccati

Evam hi vuttam sañño na jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānam :—

Caram silam padhānam samvaram paññatti pañcamam
Sukhumam tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S. T. asaññata janā.

² B. K. parisakaṭo.

21.

1. Ekam¹ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uruvelāyam viharāmi najā Nerañjarāya tire Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamābhisaṁbuddho. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udāpādi : dukkham kho agāravo² viharati appatisso, kin nu kho aham samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi : aparipūrassa kho aham silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyam na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā silasampannataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho aham samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissayā vihareyyam na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā samādhīsampannataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho aham paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyam⁴ na ho panāham passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññam samaṇam vā brahmaṇam vā attanā vimuttisampannataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāham yo pāyam dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

¹ B. K. inserts Evam me sutam before ekam.

² omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. garum katvā.

⁴ S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho aham vimuttikhandhassa, &c.

⁵ B. K. yvāyam dhammo.

⁶ Compare M. 1. 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam̄ nāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam̄¹ vā bāham̄ pasāreyya pasāritam̄ vā bāham̄ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātura-hosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam̄ uttarāsaṅgam̄ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam̄ puthuviyam̄ nihantvā yenāham̄ ten' añjalim̄ pañāmetvā² mam̄ etad avoca :

Evam etam̄ Bhagavā evam etam̄ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesum̄ atitam addhānam̄ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimsu; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam̄ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti⁴: Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham̄ sammāsambuddho dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam̄ avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam̄ vatvā athāparam̄ etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
 Yo c' etarahi⁵ sambuddho bahunnam̄ sokanāsano
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihāmsu viharanti ca
 Atho pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
 Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam⁶ abhikkhaikatā
 Saddhammo garukātabbo saram̄ buddhāna sāsanān ti.⁷

Idam̄ avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam̄ vatvā mam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhinam̄ katvā tatth' eva antara-dhāyati. Atha khvāham̄ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajhesanam̄ viditvā attano ca paṭirūpam̄ yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam̄ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsim̄, yato ca⁸ kho bhikkhave saṅgo pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅge pi tibba-gāravo ti.

¹ B. K. samiñjitam̄. ² B. K. pañāmetvā.

³ B. K. B. bhagavanto. ⁴ B. K. viharissanti.

⁵ B. K. Ye cetarahi.

⁶ B. K. mahattim̄. ⁷ Samyutta VI. 1. 2.

⁸ B. K. omits ea.

22.

1. Ekam̄ idāham bhikkhave samayam Uruvelāyam viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pañhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jin̄nā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenā-ham̄ ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhim̄ sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham̄ sārāniyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā mam̄ etad avocum : Sutam ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jin̄ne vuddhe mahallake addha-gate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetiti, tayidam bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇe jin̄ne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidam bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me ¹ āyasmanto jānanti theram vā ² therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anatthavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi anidānavatim vācam bhāsitā akālena anapadesam apariyantavatim anatthasamhitam, atha kho so balo thero teva ³ sankham gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato pañhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi athavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi ni-dānavatim vācam bhāsitā kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatim atthasamhitam, atha kho so pañdito thero teva ³ sañkham gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thera-karanā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvar-asamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadēsu bahussuto

¹ B. K. na yime.

² B. K. there ca.

³ B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhekalayānā pariyośāna - kalyānā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹ vacasā paricitā manāsānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaranā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphañ ca² bahu bhāsatī
 Asamāhita-saikappo asaddhammarato mago
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpaditthi anādaro.
 Yo ca silena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu paññāyattha³ vipassati
 Pāragū sabbadhammānam akhilo paṭibhānavā.
 Pahinajātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevali
 Tam aham vādāmi therō ti yassa no santi āsavā
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu therō iti⁴ pavuccatiti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato visamūutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahino, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamannusāya dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariye-

¹ B. K. sātthām . . . janām . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

² B. K. samphañ ca bahum bhāsatī. See Cull. XII. 1.

³; S. S. Sampañca bahu, &c.

³ B. K. paññāyattham.

⁴ B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitam anuvicaritam manasā sabbam¹ tam Tathāgatena abhisambuddham, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattim parinibbāyati yam etasmim antare bhāsatī lapati niddisati sabbam tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatiti.²

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaniyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññaya sabbaloke yathā tathā
 Sabbaloka³ visamyutto sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
 Sa ve sabbābhībhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano
 Putthassa⁵ paramā santi nibbānam akutobhayam
 Esa khināsavo Buddho anigho chinnasamsayo
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto vimutto upadhisañkhaye
 Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro
 Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakram pavattayi
 Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddham saranām gata
 Saṅgamma tam namassanti mahantam vitasāradam
 Danto damayatam settho santo samayatam isi
 Mutto mocayatam aggo tiṇṇo tārayatam varo
 Iti h' etam namassanti mahantam vitasāradam
 Sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi te patipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakārāme.⁶
 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.
 Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. S. sammā. ² See Sumāngala pp. 66, 67.

³ S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

⁴ B. K. anuppayo. ⁵ P. B. K. phutthassa.

⁶ S. M. Kālakārāme.

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ditṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam aham jānāmi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya ditṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham¹ abbhaññāsim tam Tathāgatassa veditam tam Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya ditṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham jānāmi ti vadeyyam tam mama assa musā tam aham jānāmi ca na ca² jānāmīti vadeyyam, tam p' assa tādisam eva, tam aham n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmīti vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato datṭhā³ datṭhabbam ditṭham na maññati aditṭham na maññati datṭhabbam na maññati datṭhāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na maññati sotabbam na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati mottabam na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbam viññātam na maññati aviññātam na maññati viññātabbam na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato ditṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño⁴ tādi uttaritaro vā pañitataro vā n'athiti vadāmīti.

Yam kiñci ditṭham vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam sacca mutam paresam⁵

Na tesu tādi saya⁶ samvutesu saccam musam⁷ vā pi param daheyyam

Etañ ca sallam patigacca⁸ disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

¹ S. T. omits tam aham.

² B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

³ B. K. ditṭhā.

⁴ B. K. tādi yeva|| tādi yev'ekā|| tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

⁵ B. K. Yam kinci ditṭham sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccam musā paresam.

⁶ B. K. tādisayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

⁷ B. K. saccam musā.

⁸ B. K. patikaccam.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etam ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-
gatānan ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati janaku-
hanattham na janalapanattham na lābhaskārasilokā-
nisamsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na iti
mam janō jānatūti. Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahma-
cariyam vussati samvarattham pahānattham virāgattham
nirodhatthan ti.

2. Samvarattham pahānattham brahmacariyam anītiham¹
Adesayi so Bhagavā nibbānogadhagāminam²
Esa maggo mahantehi³ anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca³ tam paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitam
Dukkhass' antam karissanti satthu sāsanakārino ti.

26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siñgī unnañā
asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā
ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammadvinayā, na ca
te imasmim dhammadvinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam
āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā
dhirā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca⁴ kho me bhikkhave
bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū
imasmā dhammadvinayā, te ca imasmim dhammadvinaye
vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjantiti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnañā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhirā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca⁴ sulabhāni ca⁴ tāni
ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Pāmsukūlam bhikkhave cīvarānam appāñ ca sulabhañ

¹ B. K. anitiyam.

² B. K. mahattehi.

³ B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K.

ea tañ ca anavajjam, piñdiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānam appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamūlam bhikkhave senāsanānam appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca¹ sulabhāni ca¹ tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena ca¹ tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam assāham aññataram samaññan ti vadāmiti.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca
Senāsanañ ca ārabbha cīvaraṇ pānabhojanām
Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭīhaññanti
Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmaññassānulomikā
Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavamsā aggaññā rattaññā vamsaññā porāñā asaṅkiññā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appaṭirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṇ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṇ agathito² amucchito anajjhopanno³ ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhūjati⁴ tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāne⁵ aggaññe ariyavamse ṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itari-tarena piñḍapātena itaritarapi piñḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca piñḍapātahetu anesanam appaṭirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca piñḍapātam na paritassati laddhā ca piñḍapātam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī

¹ Omitted by B. K. ² B. K. agadhito. ³ anajjhāpanno.

⁴ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

⁵ S. S. porāṇo, occasionally, further on, porāṇe.

nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itaritarapindapātasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāne aggaññe ariyavamse thito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vanṇavādi na ca senāsanahanetu anesanam appaṭirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itaritarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāne aggaññe ariyavamse thito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāne aggaññe ariyavamse thito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavamsā aggaññā rattaññā vamsaññā porānā asaṅkiññā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavamschi samanāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na tam arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na tam arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiñāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na tam arati sahati. Tam kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhiro ti.

3. Nārati sahati dhīram nārati dhīram sahati¹
Dhiro ca aratim sahati dhiro hi aratimsaho.²

¹ S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra samhati; S. D. nārati dhīram hati; B. K. nārati dhīram sahati.

² S. T. dhiro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhiro hi aratim saho; B. K. dhiro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammaiyākataṁ¹ panuṇṇam² kho nivāraye
 Nekkham³ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati ?
 Devā pi nam pasamsanti brahmaṇū pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhāve dhammapadāni aggaññāni rat-
 taññāni vamsaññāni porāñāni asaṅkiññāni asaṅkiññapub-
 bāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikutṭhāni sama-
 nehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadām aggaññām rattañ-
 īnam vamsaññām porāñām asaṅkiññām asaṅkiññapubbām
 na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appatikutṭhām samanehi vā
 brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapa-
 dām . . . viññūhi, sammāsatī bhikkhave . . . dhamma-
 pādām viññūhi, sammāsamādhi bhikkhave dhammapa-
 dām . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni
 attaññāni vamsaññāni porāñāni asaṅkiññāni asaṅkiññā-
 pubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikutṭhāni
 samanehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhitī.

2. Anabhijjälū vihareyya avyāpannena cetasā
 Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhattam susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
 pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā
 abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tire⁴ paribbājakārāme
 paṭivisanti, seyyāthidam Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī⁵
 ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam paṭisallānā yuttihito
 yena Sappiniyā tīram paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bha-
 gavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

¹ S. T., S. M. saccakammaviyākinam ; S. D. saccakam-
 mavihāvinam ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavihāyinam.

² S. S. panuṇṇam kho ; B. K. panuṇṇako niv.

³ B. K. nikkhām. ⁴ B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tire.

rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāñāni asañkiññāni asañkiññapubbāni na sañkīyanti na sañkīyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni samañehi vā brāhmañehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam ratthaññam vamsaññam porāñam asañkiññam asañkiññapubbām na sañkīyati na sañkīyissati appatikuṭṭham samañehi vā brāhmañehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsatī paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yo kho paribbājakā¹ evam vadeyya—aham etam anabhijjhām dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārāgam samanām vā brāhmañām vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmīssa ānubhāvan² ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjhām dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārāgam samanām vā brāhmañām vā paññāpessatiti n'etam thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etam avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam padutthamanasañkappam samanām vā brāhmañām vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmī 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam padutthamanasañkappam . . . paññāpessatiti n'etam thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etam sammāsatim dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutthassatim asampājānam samanām vā brāhmañām vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatā passāmī 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatim dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutthassatim asampājānam samanām vā brāhmañām vā paññāpessatiti n'etam thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etam sammāsamādhi dhammapadam paccakkhāya asamāhitam vibhantacittam samanām vā brahmañām vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

¹ B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. ² B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhim dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatiti n' etam thānam vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammadikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Katame cattāro?

Anabhijjhām ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi³ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samanabrahmaṇā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādañ ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ vyāpannacittā padutthamanasañkappā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatīñ ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ mutthassatī asampajānā samanabrahmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhiñ ce bhavam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhantacittā samanabrahmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime⁶ cattāro sahadhammadikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesum ukkalā vassam bhaññā⁷ ahetuvādā akiriyyavādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbam na paṭikkositam amāññimṣu. Tam kissa hetu? Nindābyārosanaupārambhabhayāti.⁸

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattam susamāhito
Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkham appamatto ti vuccatiti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kāliko⁹ brahmacariyena pancamam
Kuhām santutthi vamso¹⁰ dhammapadam paribbājakena
cāti.

¹ B. K. tattha. ² B. K. garayham thānam.

³ B. K. omits hi. ⁴ B. K. pujā.

⁵ B. K. cahi altered to ca. ⁶ B. K. omits ime.

⁷ B. K. vassabhiññā. ⁸ B. K. -upavādabhayāti.

⁹ S. D. loke kālako. ¹⁰ S. D. vasse; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkam pavattati, yehi saman-nāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri ?

Patirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpañidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanassānam catucakkam pavattati, yehi saman-nāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā pañidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññam dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adhivattati.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca³ yā idha

Samānattatā dhammesu⁴ tattha tattha yathārahā

Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass'āñī⁵ va yāyato

Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu⁶ na mātā puttakārāna

Labetha mānam pūjam vā pitā vā puttakārāna.

Yasmā ca saṅgahā⁷ ete samavekkhanti pañditā

Tasmā mahantam⁸ papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.

¹ S. T. peyyogam.

² B. K. samānattaka; S. D. samānattanā ca.

³ B. K. omits ca.

⁴ B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

⁵ S. T. rathassāñī; S. D. āñī ca.

⁶ S. S. nāssu; B. K. nassu.

⁷ B. K. saṅgahā.

⁸ B. K. mahattam.

33.

Saho bhikkhave migarajā sāyañhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādām nadati, tikkhattum sihanādām naditvā gocarāya pakkamatī. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pānā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddam sunanti yebhuuyena bhayam samvegam santasam āpajjanti —bilam bilāsayā pavisanti, dakam dakāsayā¹ pavisanti, vanam vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsam pakkhino bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarajadhnīsu dalhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā² te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā³ sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsam cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave saho migarajā tiracchānagatānam pānānam evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanusānam Buddha Bhagavā. So dhammam deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vanṇavanto sukhabhūtā⁵ uccesu vimānesu ciratthitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesañam sutvā yebhuuyena bhayam samvegam santasam āpajjanti—aniccā vata kira bho mayam samānā nicc' amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira⁶ bho mayam samānā dhuv' amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca⁶ kira bho mayam samānā sassatā ti amaññimha.⁷ Mayam pi⁸ kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti.

¹ B. K. udakam udakāo.

² S. Tr., reads pakkhiño.

³ S. Tr. bandhā.

⁴ B. K. sañchidditvā.

⁵ B. K. bahulā.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatamhāti amaññimha. ⁸ R. K. omits pi.

3. Yadā Buddho abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayi
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appatiipuggalo
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
 Ariyañ c'atthañgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Bhitā santāsam āpādum sīhass' ev' itare migā te
 Avitivattā sakkāyam¹ aniccā va kira bho mayam
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sañkhata³ ariyo atthañgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye atthañgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sañkhata vā asañkhata vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidam madanimmadano pipāsavinyo ālayasamugghāto vatthūpacchedo⁴ tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

¹ S. D. sakko yam.

² S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

³ B. K. inserts vā asañkhata vā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānam aggam¹ dhammam vijānatam
 Agge Buddhe² pasannānam dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 Agge dhamme pasannānam virāgūpasame sukhe
 Agge saṅghe pasannānam puññakkhette anuttare
 Aggasmim dānam dadatam aggam puññam pavaddhati
 Aggam āyuñ ca vanño ca yaso kitti sukham balam
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

35.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe.³ Atha kho Vassakārō brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Eka- mantam nisinno kho Vassakārō brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayam bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṁ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa attham jānāti: ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kim-karaṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Imehi kho mayam bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṁ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbam anumodatu me bhavam Gotamo, sace pana me bhavam Gotamo paṭikkositabbam paṭikkhosatu pana⁴ me bhavam Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāham brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

¹ S. S. aggam; B. K. agga.

² S. D. agge subuddhe.

³ B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

⁴ B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho aham brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemi. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidam kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yam vitakkam ākañkhati vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakketi yam vitakkam nākañkhati vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakketi, yam sañkappam ākañkhati sañkappetum tam³ sañkappam sañkappeti yam sañkappam nākañkhati sañkappetum na tam sañkappam sañkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukha-vihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāham brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho aham brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemiti.

4. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva subhāsitam c' idam⁴ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam bhavantam Gotamam dhārema, bhavam hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidam kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,⁵ bhavam hi Gotamo yam vitakkam ākañkhati vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakketi yam vitakkam nākañkhati vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakketi, yam sañkappam ākañkhati sañkappetum tam sañkappam sañkappeti yam sañkappam nākañkhati sañkappetum na tam sañkappam sañkappeti. Bhavam hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavam hi Gotamo catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī akicchhalābhī akasirālābhī, bhavam hi Gotamo āsavānam, khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme . . . viharatiti.

¹ B. K. dhammatāya. ² S. D. read yo; S. Tr. has so.

³ S. T. na. ⁴ B. K. hidam. ⁵ S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāham brāhmaṇa āsajja upaniyavācā¹ bhāsitā api ca tyāham vyākarissāmi, aham hi brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya patipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu me janatā ariye nāye patitthāpitā yadidam kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusaladhammatā. Aham hi brāhmaṇa yam vitakkam ākañkhāmi vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakkemī yam vitakkam na-kañkhāmi vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakkemī, yam sañkappam ākañkhāmi sañkappetum tam sañkappam sañkappemī yam sañkappam nākañkhāmi sañkappetum na tam sañkappam sañkappemī. Aham hi brāhmaṇa cetovasipato vitakkapathesu, aham hi brāhmaṇa catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam . . . akasiralābhī, abam hi brāhmaṇa āsavānam khaya anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme . . . viharāmiti.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānam maccupāsā pamocanam²
 Hitam devamanussānam³ nāyam dhammam pakasayi
 Yam ve⁴ disvā ca sutvā ca pasidati bahujano
 Maggāmaggassa kusalam katakiccam anāsavam
 Buddho antimāsariro mahāpañño mahāpuriso⁵ ti
 vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā antarā ea Ukkattham⁶ antarā ca Setabbyam⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Doṇo pi sudam brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkattham antarā ca Setabbyam⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasā⁸ kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahassarāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni disvān' assa etad ahosi: Aechariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho na vat' imāni manussabhūtassa padāni bhavissantiti.

¹ S. D. vākhā. ² S. Tr., pāsāya mocanam; B. K. pāsapō.

³ S. D. hīnato va manussānam; S. T. hitanova manusānam. ⁴ B. K., S. T., S. D. yam ve; S. Tr. yañce.

⁵ MSS. mahāpañño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

⁶ S. T. Ukkatthum.

⁷ B. K., S. Tr. Setavyam; S. D. setabbyam.

⁸ B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle nisidi pallañkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā. Atha kho Doño brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle nisinnam pāśādikam pāśādaniyam santindriyam santamānasam uttamadam-mathasamatham anuppattam¹ dantam guttam santindriyam² nāgam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavam bhavissatiti?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatiti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavam bhavissatiti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavam bhavissatiti?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavam bhavissatiti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatiti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavam bhavissatiti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko³ carahi bhavam bhavissatiti?

3. Yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahinattā devo bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahinā uechinnamūlā tālā-vatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmmā, yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahinattā gandhabbo bhaveyyam yakkho bhaveyyam manusso bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahinā . . . anuppādadharmmā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā punḍarikam vā udake jātam udake samvaddham udakām⁴ accuggamma thāti

¹ S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

² S. S., B. K. santindriyam; S. D. satindriyam.

³ B. K. omits kho.

⁴ S. M. udake acco; S. Tr. udakā acco; B. K. udakā pacceuggamma titthati.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto
loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto
lokena. Buddho ti mam brāhmaṇa dhārehiti.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vā vihangamo,
Yakkhattam yena gaccheyyam manussattañ ca abbaje¹
Te mayham āsavā khīnā viddhastā vinalikatā
Pūṇḍarīkam yathā vaggu toye na upalippati
Na upalippāmi² lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāh-
maṇāti.

37.

1. Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi
catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti indriyesu
guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto
hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁ-
varasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu eakkhunā rūpam disvā na
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam
enam eakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhā-
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa
saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam eakkhun-
driye saṁvaram āpajjati, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . .
ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam
sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . .
pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti
nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam
asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā

¹ S. Tr. andaje; MSS. abbaje. ² B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā anvāsseyyūm tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyām manindriye samvaraṇāpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti, n'eva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vilimśuparatiyā brahmaçariyānuggahāya : iti purānañ ca vedanañ paṭīhañkhāmi navañ ca vedanām na uppādes-sāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyām anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasām caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiya paṭhamām yāmām caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiya majjhimām yāmām dakkhiṇēna passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādām accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasāññām manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchimām yāmām caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyām anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile patīṭhitō bhikkhu indriyesu ca samvuto
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū jāgariyām anuyuñjati
 Evam viharamāno pi³ ahorattam atandito
 Bhāvayam kusalam dhammam yogakkhemassa pat-
 tiyā
 Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā⁴
 Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ B. K. yatrā ca me. ² See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

³ S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

⁴ B. K. —dassāvī.

38.

1. Panuṇṇapacekkasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasañkhāro vā patilino ti vuṭṭeati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapacekkasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrahmaṇānam puthupacekkasaccāni, seyyathīdām sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; tam jivam tam sarirañ ti vā aññam jivam aññam sariran ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathagato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nunnāni honti cattāni¹ vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapacekkasacco hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmačariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasañkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahīnā dukkhassa ca pahīnā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatiparisuddhim eatutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasañkhāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahino hoti uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anup-pādadhanno.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti.

Panuṇṇapacekkasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasañkhāro patilino ti vuṭṭatiti.

¹ B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha ¹

Iti saccaparāmāso ditṭhitthānā samussayā
 Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino
 Esanā paṭinissatthā ditṭhiṭṭbānā samūhiatā
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparajito
 Mānabhisamayā buddho patilino ti vuccatiti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo ² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam kathām sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññam vanṇetiti?

2. Na kho aham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam vanṇemi na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam na vanṇemi. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeṭakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātam āpajjanti, evarūpam kho abam brāhmaṇa sārambham yaññam na vanṇemi. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpam hi brāhmaṇa sārambham yaññam na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggam ³ samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajeṭakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātam āpajjanti, evarūpam kho abam brāhmaṇa nirārambham yaññam vanṇemi yadidam niccadānām anukūlayaññam. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpam hi brāhmaṇa nirārambham yaññam upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannāti.

3. ⁴ Assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam vācapeyyam ⁵

¹ S. Tr., S. D. saba; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sahā.

² S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. ³ B. K. arahattamaggam.

⁴ These verses recur Samyutta III. 1. 9.

⁵ B. K. vājapeyyam.

Niraggalam mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.¹
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare
 Na tam sammaggatā yaññam upayanti māhesino
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā yajanti anukūlam sadā
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare²
 Tañ ca sammaggata yaññam upayanti māhesino
 Etam yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etam hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .
 Ekamantam nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca :—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññam vanṇetiti?

2. Na kho aham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam vanṇemi
 na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam na vanṇemi.
 Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeļakā
 haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāñā saṅghātam
 āpajjanti, evarūpam kho aham brāhmaṇa sārambham
 yaññam na vanṇemi. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpam hi
 brāhmaṇa sārambham yaññam na upasaṅkamanti arahanto
 vā arahamaggam vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajeļakā
 haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāñā
 saṅghātam āpajjanti, evarūpam kho aham brāhmaṇa
 nirārambham yaññam vanṇemi yadidam niceadānam
 anukūlayaññam. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpam hi brāhmaṇa
 nirārambham yaññam upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā
 arahamaggam vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisāṅkhataṁ nirārambham yaññam kālena kappi-
 yam

¹ S. S. Niraggalam mahāyaññā mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.

² S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisam̄ upasamyanti ¹ saññatā brahmacariyā
 Vivattacchadā ² ye loke vitivattakālamgati ³
 Yaññam etam̄ pasamsanti buddhā puññassako vidā
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyam̄ ⁴ katvā yathārahām
 Pasannacitto yajati ⁵ sukhette brahmacārisu
 Suhutam suyiñtham suppattam̄ ⁶ dakkhiñeyyesu yam
 katam̄
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatā
 Evam yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
 Avyāpajjhām̄ sukhām lokām pāñdito upapajjati ti.
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānam :—

Cakko sañgāho ⁷ siho pasādo Vassakārena pañcamam̄
 Loke ⁸ aparihāniyo patilinena Ujjayo Udāyinā te
 dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā. Katamā catasso?

Atthi bikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ditthadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati, atthi bikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ñānadassanapañtilābhāya samvattati, atthi bikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā satisampajaññāya samvattati, atthi bikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam khayāya samvattati.

¹ B. K. upasamkanti.

² S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā; B. K. vivatācchadā.

³ S. D., S. T. vitivattakathānkathi; S. Tr. vitivattakulamgatim; B. K. vitivattākulagatim; S. M. vivattacchaddā; S. Com.—kālagatī.

⁴ S. D., S. T. bhaveyya; B. K. haccam̄ katvā.

⁵ B. K.-cittā yajanti. ⁶ B. K. suyiñtham sampattam̄.

⁷ B. K. sañgaho. ⁸ S. S. loke; B. K. Doño.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ditṭhadhammasukhaviharāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ditṭhadhammasukhaviharāya samvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāñadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikku ālokasaññā manasikaroti divāsaññā adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti.

Ayam vuccati samādhibhāvanā . . . nāñadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajñañāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhattham gaechanti, vidiṭā saññā . . . pe . . . vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhattham gaechanti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajñañāya samvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . āsavānam khayāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānupassi viharati iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānam samudayo iti saṅkhārānam atthagamo, iti viññānam iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam khayāya samvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhibhāvanā; idañ ca panam etam sandhāya bhāsitam Pārāyane Puṇṇakapañhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmim parovarāni yas'injitatam n'atthi kuhīñci loke

Sato² vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti
brūmiti.²

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho thapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyākaraṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekamsa-vacanam ekam vibhajja-vacanam param
Tatiyam paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana thāpaye
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham
Durāsado duppasaho gambhīro duppadhamsiyo³
Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovidō
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti pañdito
Atthābhisisamayā dhiro pañdito ti pavuccatīti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru na sakkāragaru.

² B. K. santo.

² These verses recur Añguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta V. 4. 6. ³ S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamsiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna
lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravā¹
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihamsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cat-
taro ?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na
saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-
kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhamma-
garutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu lābhasakkāragāravo
Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihamsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam² iv'osa-
dhāti.

45.

1. ³Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso deva-putto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-
saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati

¹ B. K. gāravo.

² B. K. snehānvayam.

³ This recurs in Samyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñatum vā datthum vā pāpuṇitum vā ti ?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmīti.

2. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idaṁ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmī. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosi² Bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsañgamo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dañhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṁ tālachātim³ atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma purathimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpam icchāgataṁ uppaji—aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmīti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapitakāyitasāyitā aññatr' uccāra-passāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasatam gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam antarā³ kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idaṁ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vedāmīti.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmī, na cāham āvuso appatvā va lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī. Api cāham āvuso imasmim yeva byāmamatte kalebare⁴ saññimhi⁵ samañake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminim paṭipadan ti.

¹ B. K. ñāteyyam . . . datthayyam . . . patteyyan.

² B. K. tālachādim. ³ B. K. antarā yeva.

⁴ B. K. kalevare. ⁵ S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na pātabbo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā nāsimṣati lokam imam
 parañ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi :—Imam bhikkhave rattim Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Jeta-
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āham ten' upasañkami, upasaṅka-
 mitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam
 thito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad
 avoca :—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā
 nu kho so¹ bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñātum vā
 datthum vā pāpunitum vāti ?

Evam vutte abam bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam etad avoca :—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthay-
 yam pattayyanti vadāmīti.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad avoca :—Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhā-
 sitam c² idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso² na
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena . . . pattay-
 yan ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosim bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dalhadhammo dhanug-
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyam tālacchātim atipāteyya,³ evarūpo padavīthāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavīthārena evarū-
 pam icchāgatam uppajji—aham gamanena lokass' antam pāpunißāmīti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapita-

¹ S. T. na.² Not in S. Tr.³ See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāyitasāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatām gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmiti.

Evaṁ vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayam pattayyan ti vadāmiti, na cāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmi. Api cāham āvuso imasmim¹ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi² samanake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminiñ ca paṭipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattaṁ lokass' anto kudācanam
Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam
Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
cariyo
Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā nāsimṣati lokam imam
parañ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Nabbā ca bhikkhave pathavī ca idam pathamam suvidūravidūram,³ orimañ ca bhikkhave tīram samuddassa pārimañ ca tīram idam dutiyam suvidūravidūram,³ yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca atham eti⁴ idam tatiyam suvidūravidūram,³ satañ ca bhikkhave dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idam catuttham suvidūravidūram.³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūravidūrānīti.

¹ B. K. imasmim yeva.

² S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

³ S. S. -vidūre; B. K. -vidūram.

⁴ B. K. abbhudeti pabhañkarō yattha ca veti.

2. Nabha ca dure paṭhavi ca dure pāram samuddassa
tadāhu dure
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhañkaro yattha ca attham
eti
Tato have dūrataram vadanti satañ ca dhammam
asatañ ca dhammam
Avyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvam pi tittheyya tath'
eva hoti
Khippam hi veti asatam samāgamo tasmā satam
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Visākho Pañcāliputto¹ upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū²
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-
pahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatthāya aneñagalāya atthassa
viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā yuttihito yen' upatthānasālā
ten' upasainkami, upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi.
Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū dham-
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcāliputto upatthānasālāyam
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samuttejesi sampa-
hamseti poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Visākham Pañcāliputtam
etad avoca :—Sādu sādu Visākha sādu kho tvam Visākha
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānam jānanti missam bālehi pañditam
Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti desentam amatam padam
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam paggañhe isinam dhajam
Subāsitadhajā isayo dhammo hi isinan dhajo ti.

¹ B. K. Pañcālaputto.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditthivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . ditthivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditthivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na ditthivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na ditthivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na ditthivipallāsāti.

3. Anicce niceasaññino dukkhe ca sukhasaññino
 Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññino
 Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññino
 Te yogaguttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā
 Sattā gacchanti samsāram jātimaranagāmino
 Yadā ca buddhā lokasmim uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā
 Te imam dhammam pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminam
 Tesam sutvāna sappaññā¹ sacittam paccalatthu² te
 Aniccam aniccate dakkhum dukkham addakkhu
 dukkhato³
 Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasum
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkham upaceagun ti

¹ B. K. sabbaññā.

² B. K. paccāladdhā.

³ B. K. Aniccam aniccate dakkhi dakkham dukkhato-m-addakkhi ; S. T. an° an° dukkham dukkham caddakkhu dukkhato ; S. M. . . . adakkhum dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhām bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkileso¹ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkileso² . . . dhūmarajo³ bhikkhave candimasuriyānam upakkileso . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakiliṭṭhā candimasuriyāna na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānam . . . na virocanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samanabrahmaṇānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samanabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmaṇā suram pivanti merayam pivanti surāmerayapānā apativiratā. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo samanabrahmaṇānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samanabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmaṇā methunam dhammam patisevanti methunasmā dhammā apativiratā. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo samanabrahmaṇānam upakkileso . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmaṇā jātarūparajataṁ sādiyanti jātarūparajatapatiggabānā apativiratā. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samanabrahmaṇānam upakkileso . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmaṇā micchājīvena jivanti micchājīvā apativiratā. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samanabrahmaṇānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakiliṭṭhā eke samanabrahmaṇā na tapanti no bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samanabrahmaṇānam upak-

¹ S. S. upakkilesam. ² S. S. upakkilesā. ³ S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkīṭṭhā ¹ eke samaṇabrahmaṇā ²
 Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino
 Suram pivanti merayam patisevanti methunam
 Rajatam jātarūpañ ca sādiyanti aviddasū ³
 Micchājivena jīvanti eke samaṇabrahmaṇā
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā
 Yehi upakiliṭṭhā ⁴ eke samaṇabrahmaṇā
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā ⁵
 Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
 Vadḍhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti
 Rohitassa-vaggo pañcamo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipāñhā dve kodhā ⁶ Rohitassa apare dve
 Sudūra ⁷ Visākho vipallāso ⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti.
 Paṭhamo paññāsako.

51.

1. Sāvatthiniidānam. ⁹

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisisandā kusalābhisisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhūñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati appamāṇo tassa puññābhiso kusalābhiso sukhassāhāro sovagiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piñḍapātam paribhūñjamāno . . . sukhāya samvattati,

¹ B. K. rāgamadaparitūṭṭhā; S. D. -patikkīṭṭhā; S. Tr. -parikkhīṭṭhā; S. T. -patikkīṭṭhā; S. M. -pakkīṭṭho.

² See Cull. XII. 1. 3. ³ B. K. avindasum; S.S. aviddasum.

⁴ B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

⁵ B. K. sarajā magā.

⁶ B. K. kodhagaru.

⁷ S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho; S. Tr. visākhā.

⁸ B. K. vippallāsā.

⁹ Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno
sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapac-
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam ce-
tosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukham-
pako saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-
bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhamipākā saggasam-
vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-
vattatiti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na
sukaram puññassa pamānam gahetum — ettako puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukham-
pako saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya samvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva ¹ saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamānam gahetum — ettakām udakālhabakānīti
vā ettakāni udakālhabakasatānīti vā udakālhabakasahassānīti vā
ettakāni udakālhabakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham
gacchati. Evam eva kho ² bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamānam gahetum—ettako
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhamipākō saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya samvattatiti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo puññakkhandho t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodadibim aparimitam mahāsaram
Bahubheravam ratanagananamālayam ³
Najjo yathā naraganasaṅghasevitā ⁴

¹ B. K. t'eva.

² B. K. omits eva.

³ S. D. -ganamālayam; S. Tr., S. Com. -gañānamālayam;
B. K. varānamālayam; S. M. ratanamālayam.

⁴ All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana
saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram
 Evam naram annadapānavatthadam
 Seyyānisajjattharanāssa ² dāyakam
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti paññitam
 Najo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhīsandā kusalābhīsandā . . . sukhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavāti. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupāṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samicīpatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho abuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akkhanḍehi achiddehi asabalehi

¹ B. K. annapānavattham ; S.D. annadapānada^o.

² S. Tr. seyyam ni[sa]jjattharanāssa ; S. D. seyyanni-sajjattharanāssa ; S. T., S. M. seyyam nis^o ; B. K. Seyyā nipaccatṭharanāssa.

³ M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-vipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya samvattantiti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatitthitā

Silañ ca yassa kalyānam ariyakantam pasamsitam
Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanam¹
Adaliddo ti āhu amogham tassa jīvitam
Tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādam dhammadassanam
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram buddhāna sāsanam²

53.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuram³ antarā ca Verañjim⁴ addhānamaggapatiipanno hoti, sambahulā ca kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjim antarā ca Madhuram addhānamaggapatiipannā honti. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁵ aññatarasmin rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi. Addasamsu kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantam aññatarasmin rukhamūle nisinnam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkamimsu, upasainkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo samvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati, chavo deviya saddhim samvasati, devo chavāya saddhim samvasati, devo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

3. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati ?

¹ B. K. dassanam ; S. S. dassitam, or dassinam.

² See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

³ S. S. Madhurā. ⁴ S. S. Verañji ; B. K. Verañjam.

⁵ S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñatipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāñatipātinī adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācārinī musāvādīni surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyinī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrahmaṇānam. Evam kho gahapatiyo chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

4. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñatipātī . . . pe . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāñatipātā pativiratā adinnādānā pativiratā kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā musāvādā pativiratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā sīlavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrahmaṇānam. Evam kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

5. Kathañ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñatipātā pativirato adinnādānā pativirato kāmesu micchācārā pativirato musāvādā pativirato surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāñatipātinī . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyinī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrahmaṇānam. Evam kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

6. Kathañ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñatipātā pativirato . . . pe . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrahmaṇānam, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāñatipātā pativiratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrahmaṇānam. Evam kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro samvāsā ti.

7. Ubho ¹ ca honti dussilā kadariyā ² paribhāsakā
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā samvāsamāgata
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā sīlavati hoti vadaññū vitamaccharā
 Sāpi devī samvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaccharo
 Bhariyā³ ssa ³ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammadjivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ⁴ upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasīlinam
 Idha dhammam caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmīm modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro ¹ me bhikkhave samvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavayā saddhim samvasati, chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati, devo chavayā saddhim samvasati, devo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo chavayā saddhim samvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pānatipāti adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyā pi ³ ssa hoti pānatipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācarinī musāvādinī pisuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālunī vyāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthena cetasā agāram

¹ S. S. ubhayo.

² S. T. kadari.

³ B. K. omits ssa. ⁴ B. K. phāsukam; S. T. phāsattham.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmañānam.
Evam kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāñatipāti adinnādāyī . . .
samanabrahmañānam, bhariyā khvassa pāñatipātā pativiratā
adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā
musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya
vācāyā paṭiviratā samphappupalāpā paṭiviratā na abhijjhāluni¹ avyāpannacittā sammāditthikā silavatī kalyāna-dhammā vigatāmalamañcherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati
anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmañānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim samvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāñatipātā paṭivirato . . .
silavā kalyānadhammo vigatāmalamañcherana cetasā agāram
ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samanabrahmañānam,
bhariyā khvassa hoti pāñatipātinī . . . micchāditthikā
dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena
cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmañānam. Evam kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim samvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāñatipātā paṭivirato . . .
silavā kalyānadhammā vigatāmalamañcherena cetasā agāram
ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samanabrahmañānam,
bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāñatipātā paṭiviratā . . . sammāditthikā silavatī kalyānadhammā vigatāmalamañcherena
cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmañānam. Evam bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim samvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samvāsā ti.

7. Ubho² ca honti dussilā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B. K. abhijjhāluni.

² S.S. ubhayo.

³ S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā samvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññā vitamaccharā
 Sāpi devī samvatasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ¹ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvatasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyavādā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ² upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasilinam
 Idha dhammam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmīm modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsūmāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya yena Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Nakulapitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-vādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatānī daharass' eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātarām gahapatānim manasā pi aticaritā,³ kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayam bhante ditth'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisam-parāyañ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatānī Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Yatvāham bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa daharass' eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmi Nakulapitaram gahapatim manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayam bhante ditth' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisam-parāyañ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

¹ B. K. omits ssa.

² B. K. phāsukam ; S. M. phasattham ; S. D. vāsattham ; S. T. phāsattham. ³ All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākañkheyyum ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo ditṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passitum ubho ca ¹ assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te ditṭh' eva ² dhamme aññamaññam passanti abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passantiti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammadīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasilinam
Idha dhammam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti

56.

1. Ākañkheyyum ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo ditṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passitum ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te ditṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passanti abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passantiti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammadīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasilinam
Idha dhammam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

57.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koñyesu viharati Sajjanelam ⁴ nāma Koñiyānam nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koñiyadhituya ⁵ nivesanam ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā paññatte īsane nisidi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

¹ B. K., S. D. va.

² B. K. samapaññā ditthe c'eva.

³ S. T., S. M. pāsattham and phāsattham.

⁴ Pajjanikam.

⁵ B. K. -dhituyā.

Koṇiyadhitā Bhagavantam paññitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsa Koṇiyadhitā Bhagavantam bhuttavim onītapattapānim ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Suppavāsa Koṇiyadhitaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyūm deti vanṇam deti sukham deti balam deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā vanṇam datvā vanṇassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri thānāni detīti.

3. Susaṅkhataṁ bhojanam yā dadāti¹ sucim paññitam²
rasasā upetam

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caranopapanneśu³ mahagatesu

Puññena puññam samsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna⁴ vanṇitā

Etādisam yaññam anussarantā⁵ ye vedajātā vicaranti loke⁶

Vineyya maccheramalam samūlam aninditā saggam
upenti thānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

¹ S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

² B. K. supaññitam. ³ B. K. caranupapanneśu.

⁴ B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidunañ ca.

⁵ B. K. anussaranto. ⁶ S. T. loko.

Āyūm deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattari thānāni detiti.

3. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam
kālena sakkacca¹ dadāti bhojanam
Cattāri thānāni anupavecchati²
āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca³ sukhañ balañ ca,
So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukha-vanṇadado⁵ naro
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatiti.

59.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni eattāri?

Āyūm deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, sukham deti. Āyūm kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassā vā, vaṇṇam datvā . . . sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri thānāni detiti.

2. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam
kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanam
Cattāri thānāni anupavecchati
āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukhañ ca balañ ca
So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukha-vanṇa⁵dado naro
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatiti.

¹ B. K. sakkaccaṁ. ² S. T. annuppavecchati.

³ B. K. vaṇṇam. ⁴ B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.

⁵ S. S. sukham vanṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihi sāmīcīpatipadā paṭipanno hoti yasopatilābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikam. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . senāsena . . . pe . . . gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupatthito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihi sāmīcīpatipadā paṭipanno hoti yasopatilābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikan ti.

Gihī sāmīcīpatipadā paṭipajjanti panditā
Samaggate sīlavante cīvarena upatthitā
Piṇḍapāta-sayanena¹ gilānapaccayena ca
Tesam divā ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaddhati
Saggañ ca kamati ṭhānam² kammam katvāna bhaddakan ti.

Puññābhisañdanavaggo chattho.³

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve puññābhisañdā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajivino⁴
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanam gihi sāmīcināti.⁵

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

² B. K. saggañ ca sappatitthānam.

³ S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo paṭhamo.

⁴ B. K. samvāsā samajivino.

⁵ B. K. sāmīcīti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayam pañhamo dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehiti. Ayam dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jivāmi digham addhāyum pālemiti. Ayam tatiyo . . . lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jivitvā digham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjāmīti. Ayam catuttho dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā itthā kantā manāpā lokasmim.

3. Imesam kho gahapati catunnam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim cattāro dhammā pañilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā ti. Ayam vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāñātipātā pañivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pañivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati silasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhijjhā-visa-

malobhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akićcam karoti kićcam aparādheta akićcam karonto kićcam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati, vyāpādābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamsati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamsati, uddhaceakukkuccābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamsati, vicikicchābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akićcam karoti kićcam aparādheta akićcam karonto kićcam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati.

8. Sa kho so¹ gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobham cittassa upakkilesam pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā vyāpādam cittassa upakkilesam pajahati, thīnamiddham . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccam . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesō pahino hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahino hoti, thīnamiddham . . . pahino hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam . . . pahino hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahino hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupañño² āpāthadaso paññāsampanno. Ayam vuccati paññāsampadā.

Imesam kho gahapati catunnam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya samvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri ?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako utṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānam sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukhām pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanauso paribhuttam.

¹ B. K. Atha kho so.

² B. K. hāsapāñño.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyā-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti ¹ āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti ² sotthim attānam karoti. Idam assa dutiyam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabalim kattā hoti nātibalim atithibalim pubbapetabalim rājabalim devatābalim. Idam assa tatiyam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabrahmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce niviṭṭhā ekam attānam damenti ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samanabrahmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasamvattanikam. Idam assa catuttham thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā atthānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā thānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhūttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitinñā ³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balimkata
Upatthitā silavanto ⁴ saññatā brahmačarayo ⁵
. Yadattham bhogam iccheyya pañđito gharām āvasam ⁶

¹ B. K. yathā ca honti.

² B. K. samvattati.

³ B. K. bhogato bhutā vitinñā.

⁴ B. K. silavantā. ⁵ B. K. -cariyā. ⁶ See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto katam ananutāpiyam
 Etam anussaram maceo ariyadhamme thito naro
 Idh' eva ¹ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaiśkami . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni
 gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayam
 upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukham, bhoga-
 sukham, anana²sukham, anavajjasukham.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviriyā-
 dhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkittā dhammikā dham-
 maladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi utthānaviriyādhigatā . . .
 dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhān adhigacchati
 somanassam. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukham.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputto utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhoge hi
 bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhamma-
 laddhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—utthāna-
 viriyādhigatehi bhoge hi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca
 bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhān
 adhigacchati somanassam. Idam assa vuccati gahapati
 bhogasukham.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anañña³-sukham? Idha gahapati
 kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti ⁴ appam vā bahum vā, so—
 na kassa kinci dhāremi ⁴ appam vā bahum vā ti—adhigac-
 chati sukhān adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati
 gahapati anañnasukham.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukham?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena sa-
 mannāgato hoti anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato
 hoti anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti, so—

¹ MSS. Idha ceva.

² B. K. ananya; S. S. añana.

³ B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. ⁴ B. K. kassaci kinci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammaṇa samannāgato . . . mano-kammaṇa samannāgato ti—adhigacchati sukham adhi-gacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati gahapati anavajja-sukham.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayam upādā-yāti.

2. Anāṇasukham katvāna ¹ atho atthisukham sare
Bhuñjam bhoga sukham macco tatho ² paññā vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etam kalam nagghati soļas in ti.

63.³

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjītā honti, sapubba-devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjītā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca ⁴ puttānam pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paññito
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca
Uucchādanena nhāpanena pādānam dhovanena ca
Tāya nam paricariyāya mātāpitusu paññitā
Idh' eva ⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sage ca modatīti

¹ B. K. anāṇasukham ñatvāna; S. S. anāṇasukham katvā. ² S. Tr., B. K. tato.

³ Añguttara III. 31. ⁴ S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

⁵ MSS. Idham eva.

— 64 —

1.4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.¹

1.5. Pānātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati
Paradāra²-gamanañ cāpi³ nappasamsanti pāṇitāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāno rūpappasanno, ghosappamāno ghosappa-sanno, lūkhappamāno lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāno dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmīmsu ye ca ghosena anvagū Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti tam janam⁴
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati Samantāvaraño bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati Vinīvaraṇadassāvī⁵ na so ghosena vuyhatiti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Recurs below, p. 81.

² B. K. paradāre.

³ S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. ⁴ B. K. nabhijānanti te janā.

⁵ All the MSS. insert Evam before vinīv.

2. Sārattā rajañyesu piyarūpābhinandino
 Mohena adhama¹sattā baddhā vadḍhenti bandhanam
 Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ cāpi viddasu²
 Karonti akusalam kammam savighātam dukkhud-
 dayam³
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan⁴ ti maññare ti.

67.

1. ⁵ Ekam samayam Bhagava Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam aññataro bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālakato hoti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidimṣu. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam aññataro bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkham ahirājakulam, Erāpatham ahirājakulam, Chabyāputtam ahirājakulam, Kañhāgotamakam ahirājakulam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettam cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kālam kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharitum attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakehi me mettam mettam Erāpathehi me
 Chabyaputtehi me mettam Kañhāgotamakehi ca
 Apādakehi me mettam mettam dipādakehi me

¹ S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ; B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. ² B. K. vindasu.

³ B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

⁴ S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

⁵ See Cullavagga V. 5, 6; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettam mettam bahuppadehi me
 Mā mām apādako himsi mā mām himsi dipādako
 Mā mām catuppado himsi mā mām himsi bahuppado
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pānā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci¹ pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni sirīmsapāni ahivicchikā satapadī unṇānābhi²sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, patikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'ham namo Bhagavato namo sattannam sammāsambuddhānan ti.

68.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbha bkikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhāsakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhāsakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalam deti parābhavāya phalam deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhāsakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhāsakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave velu attavadhāya phalam deti parābhavāya phalam deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhāsakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhāsakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naļo attavadhāya phalam deti parābhavāya phalam deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbham gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbham gaṇhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhāsakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhāsakkārasiloko udapādi.

2. Phalam ve kadalim hanti phalam velum phalam nalam Sakkāro kāpurisam hanti gabbho assatarim yathā ti.³

¹ B. K. kiñci. ² S. D., S. T., S. Tr. unṇānābhi.

³ Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Samyutta II. 2. 3. p. 154.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvarappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappadhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti . . . padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā
Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiceabandhunā
Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

70.

1. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmin samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmin samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmin samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamam candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamam candasuriyesu parivattantesu visamam nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, visamam nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamam rattindivā parivattanti, visamam rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamam māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamam utusamvaccharā parivattanti, visamam utusamvaccharesu parivattantesu visamam vātā vāyanti visamam apañjasā, visamam vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu pari-kupitāsu devo na sammādhāram anupavecchati, deve na sammādhāram anupavecchante visamapākīni¹ sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaññā ca dubbalā ca bavhābādhā ca.

2. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmiñ samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiñ samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajā-napadāpi tasmiñ samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samam candasuriyā parivattanti, samam candasuriyesu parivattantesu samam nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, samam nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samam rattindivā parivattanti, samam rattindivesu parivattentesu samam māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samam māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samam utusamvaccharā parivattanti, samam utusamvaccharesu parivattantesu samam vātā vāyanti samam pañjasā, samam vātesu vāyantesu samestu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāram anupavecchati, deve sammādhāram anupavecchante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā ca honti vanṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādhā cāti.

Gunnam ce taramānānam jimham gacchati puigavo²
 Sabbā tā jimham gacchanti nette jimhagate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setthasammato
 So ce adhammam carati pageva itarā pajā

¹ B. K. visamampākāni.

² See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam rattham¹ dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puñgavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti settasammato
 So c'eva² dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā
 Sabbam rattham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.³

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.⁴

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam anañako⁵ sabrahmacāri nirayarūpena pañcamam
 Sarāga-ahinda⁶ Devadatto padhānam adhammikena cāti.

71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apañnakatam patipadam pañipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto hoti
 āraddhaviryo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu apañnakatam patipadam pañipanno hoti yoni
 c' assa āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apañnakatam patipadam pañipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-
 vitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. T. sabbarattham.

² B. K. So sace.

³ B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamathisulikhīti;
 S. D. —samantisulikhīti.

⁴ S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

⁵ B. K. anañuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. anananato; S. Tr. anañanato; S. M. ananato.

⁶ S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apaññakatam patipadam patipanno hoti yoni c'assa āraddho hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avanñno tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā¹ paripūram vitthārena parassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa vanñno tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā² aparipūram avitthārena parassa vannam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avanñno tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā apari-pūram avitthārena attano avanñam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano vanñno tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūram vitthārena attano vanñam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avanñno tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa ? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā apari-

¹ B. K. alambitvā ; S. Com. explains it by alampitam katvā !

² B. K. lambitvā .

pūram avitthārena parassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vanño tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avanño tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūram vitthārena attano avanñam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vanñam tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vanñam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhu kā yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā ānitā hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappam pacecupatṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasure pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā¹ aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappam pacecupatṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunisu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso ārāmikasamaṇuddesesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyam pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—adhunāgata vadhu kā samena² cetā viharissāmīti, evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ B. K. omits sā.

² S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Silaṅgam, samādhaṅgam, paññaṅgam, vimuttaṅgam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Rūpaṅgam, vedanaṅgam, saññaṅgam, bhavaṅgam. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

76.

1. ¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati
Upavattane Mallānam sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānam
parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā
vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pacchā vippatisā-
rino ahuvattha, sammukhibhuto no satthā ahosi nāsak-
khimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti. Evam
vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā
vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha, sammukhibhuto no satthā ahosi nā-
sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipacchitun ti.
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā . . .
paṭipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu ² gāravena ³ pi na puc-
cheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.⁴
Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

¹ All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. ² B. K. satthari.

³ M. P. S. gāravenāpi. ⁴ S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Athā kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acehariyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno aham bhante imasmin bhikkhusaṅghe. N'atthi imasmin bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā¹ kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, nāñam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmin bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesam Ānanda pañcannam bhikkhusatānam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānam bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yam cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yānicī cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭigāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

¹ B. K. pasādam ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekaman-tam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotī ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samanām vā brāhmaṇām vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada * bhante paccayenāti. So

* B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samañam vā brāhmañam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam na¹ yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samañam vā brāhmañam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samañam vā brāhmañam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti.

80.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisidati na kammantam payojeti na kammojam gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B. K. reads na before deti.

² B. K. ussukī.

maccharī Ānanda mātugāmo, dappañño Ānanda mātugāmo.
Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam pacayo yena mātugāmo
n'eva sabhāya nisidati na kammantam payojeti na kam-
mojam gacchatiti

Apanṇaka-vaggo¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Padhāna-ditthi-sappurisa-vadhukañ c'eva² honti aggāni
Kusināra acintitam³ dakkhiṇāya vanijjā kammojena ca
vaggo ti⁴

81.⁵

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāri hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

¹ B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

² B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

³ B. K. Kusināra ya acinti ; S. D. Kusināra avidūrantitam.

⁴ B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. ⁵ See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?¹

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa vanṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vanṇārahassa avaññam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye thāne pasādam upadāmseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaniye thāne appasādam upadāmseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa avaññam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye thāne appasādam upadāmseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye thāne pasādam upadāmseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, labhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ evam sagge ti.

85.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo joti-parāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti joti-parāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti cañḍālakule vā nesādakule vā venakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ca hoti dubbanño duddassiko okotimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti joti-parāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti joti-parāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

¹ See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paceājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, addhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtvittūpakaṇaṇe pahūtadhana-dhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyā-vasathadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathaň ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti joti parāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa so kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave joti hoti joti parāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā sahō samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ? Onatonato, onatunñato, unñatonato, unñatunñato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?²

Samañamacalo, samañapundariko, samañapadumo samañesu samañasukhumālo.

2. Kathaň ca bhikkhave puggalo samañamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti pañipado anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV. 20.

² See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa¹ jettho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā² vihariti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . upasampajja viharati attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄sukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam cīvaraṁ paribhūnjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam piñḍapātam paribhūnjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanam paribhūnjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhūnjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhim viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammaṇa samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammapipākajāni vā tān' assa³ na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāranam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimut-

¹ B. K. muddhābhisittassa.

² B. K. phusitvā.

³ B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tim paññāvimuttim dīṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchi-katvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samañesu samañasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumālo ti, mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samañesu samañasukhumālo ti. Aham bhikkhave yācito va bahulam cīvaram bahulam pari-bhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam pindapātam paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito. Yehikopana bhikkhū hi saddhim viharāmi te mama manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakamma samudācaranti appam amanā-pena . . . manāpen' eva bahulam manokamma samudācaranti appam amanā-pena, manāpam yeva upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuñthānāni vā semhasamuñthānāni vā vātasamuñthānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utuparināmajāni vā visamaparibārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammapipākajāni vā tāni me¹ na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho² 'ham asmi, catunnam kho panasmi jhānānam abhicetasikānānam ditthadhammasu-khavihārānam nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavā-nam khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumālo ti, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samañamacalo, samañapuṇḍarīko, samañapadumo, samañesu samañasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam saññojanānam parik-

¹ S. D. tāni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

² S. D. appabādho vā ham asmim.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ saññojanānam̄ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam̄ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam̄ lokam̄ āgantvā dukkhass' antam̄ karoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄ saññojanānam̄ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmat̄ lokā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam̄ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin̄ ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin̄. Katame cattāro ?

Samanamacalo, samanapuṇḍariko, samanapadumo, saman̄esu saman̄asukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājivo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-nāṇī hoti sammā-vimutti hoti, no ca kho attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañesu samañasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulam cīvāram pari-bhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadāmāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumālo ti mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadāmāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna okasmin ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo samvijjamano lokasmim. Katame cattaro ?

Samañamacalo . . . pe . . . samañasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samañamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpam . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati
Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samañapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañesu samañā-
sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam̄ cīvaram̄
paribhūñjati appam̄ ayācito . . . pe . . . Yam̄ hi tam̄
bhikkhave sammā vadāmāno vadeyya samañesu samana-
sukhumālo ti mam̄ eva tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadāmāno
vadeyya samañesu samañā sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin̄ ti.

Macalavaggo.¹

Tass' uddānam̄ :—

Pāññatipātā ea musāvaññakodha-tamoñatā
Anno saññojanañ c'eva ditthi-kandhena te dasā ti.²

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim̄. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāñadhammā. Evam̄
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-
parivāro ?

¹ B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

² B. K. Pāññatipātā pisuñavācā|| avaññakodhagaru
Tamo onato putto balam̄|| ditthi kandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāna-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāna-dhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti silavatī kalyānadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam

¹ See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhattam cetosamathe patitthāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussoḷhiñ ca appatīvāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī aijhattam cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti aijhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti aijhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī aijhattam . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya soupasāṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, katham saṅkhārā sammasitabbā katham saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, evam saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evam saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti aijhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī aijhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī aijhattam cetosamathassa so upasāṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam, katham cittam sannisādetabbam, katham cittam ekodikattabbam, katham cittam samādahātabban ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam, evam cittam sannisādetabbam, evam cittam ekodikattabbam, evam cittam samādahātabban ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī aijhattam cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo na c' eva lābhī aijhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī c' eva aijhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasāṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, katham saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, evam saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitīthāya uttarim̄ āsavānam̄ khayāya yogo karaniyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātam ubhato padittam² majhe gūthagatam n'eva gāme katīhattham³ pharati na araññe, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayam imesam dvinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayam imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam aggo ca setṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sapimando tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam aggo ca setṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

² B. K. ādittam. ³ B. K. katīhattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.¹

1. Cattāro 'mē bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaū ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko¹ hoti dhatānaū ca dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya² dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva⁴ sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

¹ B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

² B. K. omits dh^o aññāya.

³ S. Tr. -galāya.

⁴ B. K. no ca sandassiko.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya pañipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-pañipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya pañipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca pañipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapañipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇayākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca pañipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānam lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya pañipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya pañipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca pañipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya pañipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya pañipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā pativirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaniyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā pativirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apativirato hoti param pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apativirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaniyā samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaniyā samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Potaliyam paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha² Potaliya ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avanñārahassa avanñam bhasitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Imesam kho Potaliya catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paññitataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo n' eva avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti . . . no pi vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avanñārahassa ca avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vanñārahassa ca vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tr. Pātaliyo,

² See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo n' eva avanñārahassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vanñārahassa vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidam upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattaro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesam Potaliya catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo avanñārahassa ca avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vanñārahassa ca vanñam bhāsita hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā Potaliya yadidam tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo avanñārahassa ca avanñam . . . pe . . . vanñārahassa ca vanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidam tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhutam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhintiti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi . . . saranam-gatan ti.

Asuravaggo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Asuro tayo samādhī² chavālātena pañcamam
Santi³ attahitā sikkhā⁴ Potalikena te dasāti⁵

Dutiyo paññāsako niññhito.

¹ B. K. Abhikkantarā; S. S. abhikkantā.

² S. D. B. K. samādhica.

³ B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

⁴ B. K. sikkhāpadam.

⁵ S.S. te cāti.

101.¹

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, n' eva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, n' eva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsitā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjītā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjītā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā ca hoti kattā ca. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Puggalo IV. 8.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjītā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjītā ca vassitā ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjītā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā no vassitā tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariya-puṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyā-puṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhutan nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo, n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadūmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valābhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro. Tuccho pihipto, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihipto. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.
2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ? Tuccho pihipto, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivato, pūro pihipto.
3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihipto ? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacivaramadharanam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihipto, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihipto, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.
4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaramadharanam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūta nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.
5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivato ? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaramadharanam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūta nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūta nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.
6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihipto ? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaramadharanam. So idam

¹ See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihipto, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihipto tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

104.¹

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?²

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaranadharanam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarabado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

¹ This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be two "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain one. In support of the insertion of 104, see Añguttara IV. 86, p. 86; 98, p. 98.

² Puggala IV. 12.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri ?¹

Āmam pakkavaṇṇi, pakkaṁ āmavaṇṇi, āmam āmavaṇṇi, pakkaṁ pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi ?

¹ Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavāṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam pakkavāṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . so idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave pug-
galo āmo hoti āmavaṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam āmavaṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavāṇī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave pug-
galo pakko hoti pakkavāṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavāṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso ?¹
Gādham khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādham khattā, n'
eva gādham khattā no vasitā, gādham khattā ca vasitā ca.
Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro.

Gādham khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādham khattā ca vasitā ca.

* Puggala IV. 9.



Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammad paryāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammad na paryāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammad na paryāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādham khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammad paryāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?¹

¹ Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacando¹ no paragavacando, paragavacando no sakagavacando, sakagavacando ca paragavacando ca, n' eva sakagavacando no paragavacando. Ime kho bhikkave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evam kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacando no paragavacando . . . n' eva sakagavacando no paragavacando?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacando hoti no paragavacando?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā no paraparisam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacando hoti no paragavacando, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacando no paragavacando, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacando hoti no sakagavacando?

Idha bhikkhave ekaeca puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisam. Evam kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacando ca hoti paragavacando ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisañ ca ubbejetā hoti paraparisañ ca. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacando hoti na paragavacando?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacando hoti no paragavacando, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacando hoti no paragavacando, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?²

¹ MSS. sagavacando; Puggala sakagavacando.

² Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggū phegguparivāro, pheggū sāraparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sāraparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggū phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sāraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggū phegguparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti sāraparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussilā papādhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sāraparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

110.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na ² ghoraviso, ghoraviso na ² āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na ² ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

² MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo pathamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā¹ || udakarahadā dve honti||
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā² || āsīvisena te dasāti]

¹ B. K. valāhākumbla.

² Froin B. K.

111.

1. Atha kho Kesī assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Kesī assadammasārathim Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvañ ca khvāsi¹ Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathañ ca pana tvam² Kesi assadammam vinesīti ?²

Aham³ kho bhante assadammam sañhena pi³ vinemi pharusena pi³ vinemi sañhapharusena pi³ vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo sañhena pi vinayam na upeti pharusena pi vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena pi vinayam na upeti kinti nam karosīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti pharusena vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam bhante. Tam³ kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avanño ahosīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, katham pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammam vinetīti ?

3. Aham³ kho Kesi purisadammam sañhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sañhapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idam³ Kesi sañhasmim iti kāyasucaritam iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti vacisucaritam iti vacisucaritassa vipāko iti manusucaritam iti manusucaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā.

Tatr' idam³ Kesi pharusmim iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo.

Tatr' idam³ Kesi sañhapharusmim iti kāyasucaritam iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manusucaritam iti manusucaritassa vipāko iti manoduccaritam iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti

¹ B. K. Tvam³ kho si Kesi paññāto.

² S. T. vinayiti.

³ S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti kinti nam Bhagavā karotiti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo sanhena vinayam na upeti . . . sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam Kesiti.
4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāñātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha—hanāmi nam Kesiti.

Saccam Kesi na¹ Tathāgatassa pāñātipāto kappati. Api ca so² purisadammo sanhena vinayam na upeti . . . pe . . . sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti na tam Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yam na Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññantiti.

So hi nūna yo³ bhante sugatahato⁴ hoti yam na⁵ Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saranamgatan ti.

112.⁶

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca mam Kesi.

² B. K. yo.

³ B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so. ⁴ B. K. subhato.

⁵ B. K. na tam.

⁶ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāram puññak-khettam lokassāti.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājāniyo santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan¹ nu kho mam ajja assadammāsārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim² assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan nu kho mam ajja assadammāsārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na heva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho³ samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan nu kho mam ajja assadammāsārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho atthivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati.

¹ B. K. kim.

² B. K. katam.

³ B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho mam aja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assajānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catutto bhaddo santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assajānīyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājānīyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisajānīyo sunāti amukasmīm nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, samviggo yoniso padabhatto pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam¹ sacchikaroti paññāya ca² ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assajānīyo patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhaddam purisajānīyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayam bhikkhave pañhamo bhaddo purisajānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo na h' eva kho³ sunāti amukasmīm nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmam passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, samviggo yoniso padabhatto pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assajānīyo lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisajānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisajānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho sunāti amukasmīm nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā api ca khvassa nāti vā sālohitō vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, sam-

¹ B. K. paramatthasaccam.

² S. Tr. ca nam.

³ B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam̄ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo māmsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ bhaddam̄ purisājāniyam̄ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam̄ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim̄.

8. Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho sunāti amukasmim̄ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam̄ passati itthim̄ vā purisam̄ vā dukkhitam̄ vā kālakatam̄ vā na pi 'ssa nātī vā salohito vā dukkrito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam̄ yeva phuṭṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi katukāhi asatāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi, so tena samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, samviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo atṭhivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ bhaddam̄ purisājāniyam̄ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam̄ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim̄.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhām̄ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam̄ hathidammasārathi kāraṇam̄ kāreti yadi vā katapubbam̄ yadi vā akata-pubbam̄ tam̄ atṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto sunāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hathim pi hanti hathārūham̄ pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham̄ pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sañgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānam asippabarānam usuppahārānam² phara-suppahārānam bheripaṇavasañkhatiṇavaninnādasaddānam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidammasāra-thi disam peseti yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam, khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgan t' eva sañkham gacchati.

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannā-gato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam sunāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam . . . pe . . . uppannam vihimsāvitakkam³ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa unhassa dighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasaṁ-phassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam up-

¹ MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

² S. T. omits usupp^o and reads tharuppahārānam.

³ B. K. inserts pe after vitakkam.

pannānam sāririkānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam¹ kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānaharānam adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā² disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam³ thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati idam bhikkhave thānam ubhayen' eva na kattabbam maññati, yam p' idam thānam amanāpam kātum iminā pi tam na kattabbam maññati, yam p' idam thānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati iminā pi tam na kattabbam maññati, idam bhikkhave thānam ubhayena na kattabbam maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati imasmim bhikkhave thāne bālo ca pandito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam thānam amanāpam kātum atha

¹ B. K. tibbānam.

² B. K. yā yam.

³ B. K. yad idam.

carah' idam ṭhānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattatiti, so tam ṭhānam na karoti, tassa tam ṭhānam akayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Pañdito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānam amanāpam kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattatiti, so tam ṭhānam karoti, tassa tam ṭhānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati, imasmim pi bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca pañdito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattatiti, so tam ṭhānam karoti, tassa tam ṭhānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Pañdito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattatiti, so tam ṭhānam na karoti, tassa tam ṭhānam akayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati idam bhikkhave ṭhānam ubhayen' eva kattabbam maññati yam p' idam ṭhānam manāpam kātum iminā pi tam kattabbam maññati yam p' idam ṭhānam kayiramānam atthāya samvattati iminā pi tam kattabbam maññati, idam bhikkhave ṭhānam ubhayen' eva kattabbam maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi appamādo karanīyo.
Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritam bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritam bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritam bhikkhave pajahatha vacisucaritam bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritam bhikkhave pajahatha manosucaritam bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchāditthim bhikkhave pajahatha sammāditthim bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritam pahinam hoti kāyasucaritam bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahinam hoti manusucaritam bhāvitam, micchāditthi pahinā hoti samāditthi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa marañassāti.¹

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave thānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rājanīyesa dhammesu cittam rajjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittam dussiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohaniyesu dhammesu cittam muyhati attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madaniyesu dhammesu cittam majjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rājanīyesu dhammesu cittam na rajjati vitarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittam na dussati vitadosattā, mohaniyesu dhammesu cittam na muyhati vitamohattā, madaniyesu dhammesu cittam na majjati vitamadattā so na chambhati² na kampati na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati na ca pana samanavacanahetu pi gacchatīti.

118.³

1. Cattā' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhāssa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhāssa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idha Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattesiti bhikkhave saddhāssa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhāssa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam.

¹ B. K. antakassāti.

² S. Tr. chambheti.

³ M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa
dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni tħānānīti.¹

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Jātibhayam, jarābhayam, vyādhibhayam, marañabha-
yam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Aggibhayam, udakabhayam, rājabhayam, corabhayam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]²vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Kesi javo patodo ca || nāgaṭhānena pañcamam ||
Apamādo ca ārakkho || vejanīyañ ca dve bhayāti ||

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cat-
tāri ?

Attānuvādabhayam, parānuvādabhayam, dañḍabhayam,
duggatibhayam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhaveekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho
pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam vācāya duccaritam carey-
yam, manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam kammam³
attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabhayassa bhito
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti sud-
dham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attā-
nuvādabhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayam ?

¹ See M. P. S. p. 51.

² From B. K.

³ B. K. Kiñci tam kammam ; S. D. kiñci kammam ; S. M. kiñ ca tam ; S. T. kiñ ca tam mam ; S. Tr. kiñca tam dhammam. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca tam dhammam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—abañ c' eva
kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam . . . pe . . .
manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam kammam pare
sīlato na upavadeyyan ti—so parānūvādabhayassa bhīto
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoduccaritam pahāya manusucaritam bhāveti sud-
ham attānam paribarati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave parānu-
vāda bhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dañḍabhyam?

Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucārim
rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā² kārente kasāhi pi
tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadan̄dehi pi tālente hattham
pi chindante pādam pi chindante hatthapādam pi chindante
kaññam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaññanāsam pi
chindante bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte sañkhamuṇḍikam pi
karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotiṁlālikam pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte
cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eñeyyakam pi karonte balisamam-
sikam pi karonte kahāpañakam pi karonte khārāpatac-
chikam³ pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palā-
lapithakam pi karonte tattena pi telena osiñcante⁴ sunakhe-
hi pi khādāpente jīvantam pi sūle uttāsentē asinā pi sīsam
chidante. Tass' evam hoti—yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam
kammānam hetu coram āgucārim rājāno gahetvā vividhā
kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . .
asinā pi sīsam chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpam
pāpakammam kareyyam mam pi rājāno gahetva eva-
rūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyum kasāhi pi tāley-
yum . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyun ti—so
dandabhyayassa bhīto na paresam pābhatham⁵ palumpanto⁶
carati.⁷ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dañḍabhyam.

¹ See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

² B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coram, &c.; S. D. -kā-
raṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -karaṇāni.

³ B. K. khārāpaticchakam.

⁴ B. K. ussiñcante.

⁵ S. S. na paresam vākatam.

⁶ B. K. vilumpanto.

⁷ B. K. adds kāyaduccaritam pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-
ham attānam paribarati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisañcikkhati—kāyaduceari-tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārayam . . . pe . . . manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam, ahañ c' eva kho kāyena duccaritam careyyam . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yāham na¹ kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirāye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhayassa bhitō kāyaducecaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe . . . manusucaritam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa pātikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam,² kumbhilabhayam, āvattabhayam³ susukābhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa pātikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputte + imasmīm dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite⁴ cattāri bhayāni pātikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam . . . pe . . . susukābhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā⁶ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otinño 'mhi jātiya jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotinño dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. Tam enam ṭattha pabbajitam samānam sabrahmacāri⁷ ovadanti anusāsanti—evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te paṭikkamitabbam evan te

¹ Not in B. K., S. D.

² B. K. ummibhayam ; see M. N. 67. 459.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

⁴ S. S. ekacce kulaputto ; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

⁵ S. T. pabbajito ; B. K. pabbajitassa.

⁶ S. S. saddho ; B. K. saddho. ⁷ B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te sañghātipattacīvaraṁ dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovadāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam puttamatā maññe nattamatā maññe ovaditabbam anusāsitatbam maññantiti. So kupito antamano sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhitō sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otinño 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enām tathā pabbajitam samānam sabrahmacāri ovadanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyam te khāyitabbam² akappiyam te³ na khāyitabbam kappiyam te bhuñjitabbam akappiyam te³ na bhuñjitabbam kappiyam te sāyitabbam akappiyam te³ na sāyitabbam kappiyam te pātabbam akappiyam te³ na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te⁴ sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te⁴ pātabbam vikāle na pātabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yam icchāma tam khādāma yam na icchāma na tam khādāma yam icchāma tam bhuñjāma yam na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma yam icchāma tam sāyāma yam na icchāma na tam sāyāma yam icchāma tam pipāma⁵ yam na icchāma na tam pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

¹ S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

² B. K. khāditabbam.

³ S. Tr. omits te.

⁴ S. T. omits te.

⁵ B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle¹ pañitam khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇam maññe karontīti, so sikkham paccakkhāya hīnayāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhilabhadayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnayāvatto. Kumbhilabhadayan ti kho bhikkhave odarik-attass'² etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kum-bhilabhadayam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvattabhayam ?³

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otinno 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā piñdāya pavisati arakkhitene⁴ eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena⁴ anupatthitāya satiyā asam-vutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatim vā gahapatiptutam vā pañcahi kāmaguñehi samappitam samangi-bhūtam paricārayamānam.⁵ Tass' evam hoti: mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhutā samānā pañcahi kāmaguñehi samap-pitā samañgibhūtā paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ea bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum, yan nūnāham sikkham paccakkhāya hīnayāvattitvā bhoge ea bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyan ti. So sikkham paccakkhāya hīnayāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvattabhadayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnayāvatto. Āvattabhadayan ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmaguñānam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave āvattabhadayam.³

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otinno 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā piñdāya

¹ B. K. vikāle pi.

² B. K. odarikasotam.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhadayam.

⁴ arakkh° citt° omitted in M. N. p. 461.

⁵ S. Tr. paricāramānam.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cittena anupat̄hitāya satiyā asamvuttehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena¹ cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhitō sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuucati bhikkhave susukābhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmin dhammadvinaye saddhā² agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite³ pātikāñkhitabbānīti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pitisukham paṭhamajjhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tam nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyuppamānam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatātakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pitti-visayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatātakam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmin yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaranaṁ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.⁵

¹ B. R. -rāgānuddhamseṇa.

² S. S. saddhā.

³ S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

⁴ B. K. petti.

⁵ B. K. puthujjanena yadidam cutiyā upapattiyyā cāti ; S. D. p° yadidam satiyā uppattiyyā sati ; S. T. p° tayidam satiyā uppattiyyā sati ; S. Tr. p° yadidam gatiyā up° s°.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānam yūpasamā ajjbattam sampaśādo¹ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno Ābhassarānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānam bhikkhave devānam dve kappā āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tirachchānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṁ yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam mānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato² ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti. Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno Subhakinīhānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Subhakinīhānam bhikkhave devānam cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanas-sadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati-parisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha

¹ B. K. sampasādanam.

² MSS. upekhako ca . . . sato ca ; S. Tr. upekhako . . . sato ca.

thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālam kurumāno Vehaphalānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Vehaphalānam bhikkhave devānam pañca kappasatāni āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . pari-nibbāyati. Ayam bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam śutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiya sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

124.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivic^c eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam saik-hāragatam viññānagatam te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-kavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsabagatena cetasa

¹ See Añguttara, 114, p. 267.

² S. S. uppattiya; B. K. upapatti.

ekām disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . . tathā tatiyam . . . tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyaṁ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam met-tasahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kālam kurumāno Brabmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Brabmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaranaṁ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekām disam pharitva viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim iti uddham adho tiriyaṁ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kālam kurumāno Ābhassarānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānam bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppamāṇam . . . pe . . . Subhakīnhānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Subhakīnhānam bhikkhave devānam cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇam . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Vehaphalānam bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujano yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam ayuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṁ yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaranaṁ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125. 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā¹ . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa² bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukuechiyam³ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesam⁴ candimasuriyānam evam mahiddhikānam evam mahānu-bhāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññam sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS.

² Compare Jāt. I. 51.

³ S. Tr. kuechim; B. K.-kucchimhi.

⁴ S. Tr. yath' imesam.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tā lokantarkā. . . tattha pi appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,¹ sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittam upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,¹

¹ S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam̄ odahati aññā cittam̄ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam̄ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike¹ dhamme sussūyati . . . upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayam̄ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam̄ odahati aññā cittam̄ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam̄ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvantīti.

129.²

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandam̄ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam̄ bhāsatī bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhi bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā Ānandam̄ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam̄ bhāsatī . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandam̄ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam̄ bhāsatī bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

¹ B. K. upasamike.

² All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyparisā rājānam cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsatī bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tunhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇaparisā . . . tunhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tunhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇaparisā . . . tunhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandam dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tunhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tunhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-] ¹vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]¹

Attānuvāda ummi ca|| dve ca nānā dve ca honti||

Mettā dve ca acchariyā|| abbhutadhammā parā dve ti||²

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahināni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahināni honti.

¹ M. S. udānam.

² From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatilabhipāni samyojanāni appahinā honti, bhavapatilabhipāni samyojanāni appahinā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatilabhipāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapatilabhipāni appahināni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatilabhipāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapatilabhipāni samyojanāni pahināni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni, uppattipatilabhipāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapatilabhipāni samyojanāni appahināni ?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni, uppattipatilabhipāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapatilabhipāni samyojanāni appahināni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatilabhipāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapatilabhipāni samyojanāni appahināni.

Uddham̄sotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahināni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatilabhipāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapatilabhipāni samyojanāni appabīnāni ?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni . . . appahināni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatilabhipāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapatilabhipāni samyojanāni pahināni ?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatilabhipāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapatilabhipāni samyojanāni pahināni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna¹ lokasmin ti.

¹ See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghatitaññū, vipacitaññū,³ ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.⁴

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 6. ² Puggala IV. 5. ³ B. K. vipacitaññū.

⁴ Puggala IV. 18. ⁵ Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulam kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulam manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena. Evam kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulam kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjenā . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulam manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

¹ Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagarū hoti na silādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo paññāgarū hoti paññādhipateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Nikatṭhakāyo anikatṭhacitto, anikatṭhakāyo nikatṭhacitto, anikatṭhakāyo ca anikatṭhacitto ca, nikatṭhakāyo ca nikatṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikatṭhakāyo hoti anikatṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe vanapatthāni pantāni¹ senāsanāni paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nikatṭhakāyo hoti anikatṭhacitto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo hoti nikatṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam . . . avihimsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo hoti nikatṭhacitto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo ca hoti anikatṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe

¹ B. K. pattāni.

. . . patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihimsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave anikatthakāyo ca hoti anikatthacitto ca.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalā nikatthakāyo ca hoti nikatthacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammatakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nikatthakāyo ca hoti nikatthacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

139.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammadathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko appañ ca bhāsati asahitañ ca, parisā ca na² kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko appañ ca bhāsati sahitañ ca, parisā ca na³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko bahuñ ca bhāsati asahitañ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko bahuñ ca bhāsati sahitañ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko evarūpāyam parisāyam dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammadathikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādi. Katame cattāro?

¹ Puggala IV. 7. ² B. K. ca assa na. ³ B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyādānam gacchati no
vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī vyañjanato pariyādā-
nam gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato
ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānam gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave
vādī n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānam gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādī.

Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam catuhi pañ-
sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pari-
yādānam gacchatī.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass' uddānam ||

Samyojanam patibbhāno || ugghatitaññū thānam ||
sāvajjo dve ca sīlāpi || nikattha dhammavādī cāti ||]¹

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggam bhikkhave
imāsam catunnam yadidam paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candappabhā, suriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabhā, etadaggam bhikkhave
imāsam catunnam yadidam paññāpabhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro ?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggam bhikkhave
imesam catunnam yadidam paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

¹ From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggam bhikkhave imesam̄ catunnam̄ yadidam̄ paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?
Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggam bhikkhave imesam̄ catunnam̄ yadidam̄ paññāpajjoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?
Kālena dhammasavanam̄, kālena dhammasākacchā,
kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam̄ khayam̄ pāpenti. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanam̄, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam̄ khayam̄ pāpenti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandara-padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam sāgarām paripūrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam̄ khayam̄ pāpentiti.²

¹ B. K. dhammasammasanā. ² See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Musāvādo, pisunāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciduccaritāniti.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacisucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Saccavācā, apisunāvācā, sañhāvācā, mantābhāsā.¹
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacisucaritāniti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.² Katame cattāro?
Sillasāro, samādhīsāro, paññasāro, vimuttisāro ti.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā|| obhā [sa] pakkota dve kālā
dve caritā ca silāgā³|| honti te dasa vagge cāti.⁴]

151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyāniti.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāniti.

* S. D. mantābhāsām; S. T. mantabhbāsā.

² B. K. sāgarā. ³ Read sārā? ⁴ From B. K.

153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni ? Paññābalam, viriyabalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgāhabalam.¹

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni ? Satibalam, samādhibalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgāhabalam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ? Paṭisaṅkhānabalam, bhāvanābalam, anavajjabalam saṅgāhabalam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyāni. Kata-māni cattāri ?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati² tam na³ sukaram saṅ-khātum ettagāni vassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatānīti vā ettagāni vassasahassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto⁴ tiṭṭhati tam na³ suka-ram . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivattati tam no sukaram . . . pe . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto⁴ tiṭṭhati tam na sukaram saṅkhātum ettagāni vassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatānīti vā ettagāni vassasahassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

¹ B. K. sangahabalam. ² S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

³ S. Tr. omits tam na. ⁴ S. T. vivatte

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vas-
sam ārogyam patijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam patijā-
namānā, tiñi pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi
. . . visatim pi . . . timsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . pañ-
ñāsam pi vassāni ārogyam patijānamānā, vassasatam pi
ārogyam¹ patijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā²
lokasmīm³ ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam pati-
jānanti aññatra khīñāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame
cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho
itaritaracīvaraṇapīḍapātasenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajja-
rikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭṭho
itaritara . . . parikkhārena pāpikam iccham pañidahati
anavaññapaṭīlābhāya lābhasakkārasiloskapaṭīlābhāya. So
utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭīlābhāya lābha-
sakkārasiloskapaṭīlābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅka-
mati saṅkhāya nisidati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsatī saṅ-
khāya uccārapassāvam sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave
cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : na mahic-
chā³ bhavissāma vighātavanto asantuṭṭhā itaritara . . . pa-
rikkhārena, na pāpikam iccham pañidahissāmā anavaññapa-
ṭīlābhāya lābhasakkārasiloskapaṭīlābhāya, na utṭhahissāma
na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭīlābhāya lābha-
sakkārasiloskapaṭīlābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa un-
hassa jighacchāya pipāsāya damsamakasavātātapasirimsa-
pasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathā-
nam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tip-
pānam khārānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāna-
harānam, adhväsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhik-
khave sikkhitabban ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

¹ B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi. ² B. K. sudullabhā.

³ B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullatam, dosavepullatam, mohavepullatam, gam-bhiresu kho pan' assa thānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttam, dosatanuttam, mohatanuttam, gambhi-resu kho pan' assa thānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataram purisam āmantesi : Ehi tvam ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī abādhikini dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa¹ Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhu kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo² yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādayati.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā patisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

¹ B. K. bālhō sā ayyassa.

² B. K. bhikkhunipassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Eka-
mantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad
avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābhādhikinī dukkhitā bālha-
gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,¹ evañ ca
vadeti : sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhu-
nipassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukam-
pam upādāyāti. Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhi-
bhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattaclvaram
ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā
kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgac-
chantam disvā sā sisam pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha
kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā
Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇ-
ham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayam bha-
gini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasam-
bhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno² ca setughāto vutto
Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam
paticca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisankhā yoniso
āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na
vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṛhitiyā yāpanāya
vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purānañ ca
vedanam paṭihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādēssāmi
yātrā³ ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So
aparena samayena āhāram nissāya āharām pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca
vuttam.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya
taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam

¹ SS. vandatīti.

² SS. methune.

³ B. K. yatrā.

paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu sunāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evam hoti: kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. So aparena samayena taṇham nissāya taṇham pajahati.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu sunāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evam hoti: so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānam nissaya mānam pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno¹ ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekamsam uttarāsaingam karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca:

Accayo mām bhante accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam sāham evam² akāśim. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvam bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam yā tvam evam akāśi. Yato ca kho tvam bhagini accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram apajjatīti.

¹ SS. methune.

² B. K. yāham evam.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampa-kāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā. Ayam bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammām deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalayāṇam pari-yosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampa-kāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sam-mosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitam suttantam pariyā-punanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.²

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā ap-padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te na sakkaccam suttantam param väcenti, tesam accayena chin-namūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā³

¹ The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3–10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

² See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

³ See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhittadhrū na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhitgatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditthānugatim āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhittadhrū na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhitgatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antaradhānāya samvattantiti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitam suttantam pariyā-punanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañhamo dhammo saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakarañehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhinaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā agatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te sak-kaccam suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappañisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhittadhrū viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhitgatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditthānugatim āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhrū paviveke pubbañgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhitgatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa
thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantīti.

[Indriya-] ¹vaggo [paṭhamo] ¹

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibalānī|| paññā satisañkhātam² pañcamam||
Kappo rogo parihāni|| bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te
dasāti||]¹

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pābhīññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā
khippābhīññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-
bhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
abhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti,
pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇam dosajam duk-
kham domanassam patisamvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-
jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam
patisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-
bhavanti — saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam
samādhindriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam
indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam ³ pāpuṇāti
āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-
padā dandhābhīññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
... paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

¹ From B. K. ² read paṭisañkhānam. ³ B. K. anantariyam.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā patipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhanam rāgajam dukham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhanam mohajam dukham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandabhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhanam rāgajam dukham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhanam dosajam dukham domanassam paṭisamvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhanam mohajam dukham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā patipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī sabba saṅkhāresu ariccānupassi maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpatthitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam hiribalam ottappabalam

viriyabalam paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpaṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalam . . . pe . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyām . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippabhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam paccakkosati rosantam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam patibhaṇḍati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam na paccakkosati rosantam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na patibhaṇḍati. Ayam bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā¹ rūpam disvā na mimmitaggāhī hoti nānuyayañjanaggāhī yatvādhibikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundiye samvaram āpajjati—sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāiyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena photthabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyayañjanaggāhī yatvādhibikaraṇam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭi-

¹ See Añguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam . . . uppannam vihimsāvitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Ayam bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sitassa uñhassa jighacchāya pipāsaya dāmsamakasavatātāpasirim̄sapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanāpathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam kaṭukānam asatānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam anadhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.¹

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sitassa uñhassa . . . pe . . . adhvāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā cā bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittagāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

¹ See M. N. II. p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?
Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.
 2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhīññā āyam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyam hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā dandhābhīññā iminā pāyam hīnā akkhāyati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati.
 3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.
 4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.
 5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva pañitā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyam pañitā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyam pañitā akkhāyati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva pañitā akkhāyati.
- Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānenā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyan vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsam kho āvuso catassannam¹ paṭipadānam katanam te paṭipadām āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti ?

¹ B. K. catunnam ; SS. catassannam.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso patipadā. Imāsam kho āvuso catassannam paṭipadānam yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippārbhiññā, imam me paṭipadām āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipada . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso patipadā.

2. Imāsam kho āvuso catassannam paṭipadānam kataman te paṭipadām āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsam kho āvuso catassannam paṭipadānam yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippābhīññā, imam me paṭipadām āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ditth' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ditth' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco pug-galo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ditth' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkulasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassi¹ maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa

¹ B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhattam sūpatthitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti ?

Idha pañca bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpatthitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam— . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.¹ So tam maggām āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanam yuganaddham bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanam yuganaddham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggām āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammaduddhaccaavigahitamanā² hoti, so āvuso samayo yan tam cittam ajjhattam yeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggām āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] 3vaggo [dutiyo].³

[Tass' uddānam :—

Saṅkhittam vitthatam asubham|| dve khamā dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sāriputto|| sasaṅkhāram yuganandhena cāti||]³

171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

² B. K.-viggahitam mānasam.

³ From B. K.

ajjhattam sukhadukkham, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham avijjāpaccayā vā.¹

2. Sāmam vā² bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti³ yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharonti yam paccayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

3. Sāmam vā tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharonti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

4. Sāmam vā tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram yam . . . sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisainkharonti yam . . . sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam . . . sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisainkharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sā vācā na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, so mano na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, khettam tam na hoti, vatthum

¹ B. K. va.

² B. K. vā tam.

³ S. Tr. abhisainkaroti.

tam na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam tam na hoti, . . .
 . . . adhikaraṇam tam na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam
 uppajjati aijhattam sukhadukkham.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhō yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhē attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhō yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhē parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhō yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhē attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhō yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhē n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābhō yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhē attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābhō yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhē parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābhō yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhē attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābhō yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhē n' ev' attasañcetanā kamaṭi no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā datṭhabbā ti?

Nevasaṅñānāsaṅñāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena datṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tambā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so ditth' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha tħito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁpagānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so ditth' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja vibārati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihino kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁpagānam devānam sahavyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapatisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsesemi paññāpemī patthapemī vivarāmī vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kañkhā vā vimati vā so mam paññhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapatisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kañkhā vā vimati vā so mam paññhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttipatisambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso paññibhānapatisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham . . . sukusalo ti.

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotthito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam¹ āvuso

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañam asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañam asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññam kiñciti.

Mā h' evam āvuso :

2. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañam asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho datthabbo ti ?

3. Channam āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam phassāyatanañam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa

¹ SS. mā he tvam ; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanañnam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodhā papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākotthito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmata Mahākotthitena saddhiṁ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando ayasmantam Mahākotthitam etad avoca :

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

5. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñciti iti vadām appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñciti vadām appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñciti iti vadām appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñciti iti vadām appapañcam papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam phassāyatanañnam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam

phassāyatanañnam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam
asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto
ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena
saddhim sammodi . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā
Upavāno āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti ?
No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta carañen' antakaro hotiti ?
No h' idam āvuso.

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaranen' antakaro
hotiti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaranen' antakaro
hotiti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti iti
puttho samāno no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso
Sāriputta carañen' antakaro hotiti iti puttho samāno no
h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā-
carañen' antakaro hotiti iti puttho samāno no h' idam
āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjā-
carañen' antakaro hotiti iti puttho samāno no h' idam
āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso antakaro hotiti ?

3. Vijjāya² ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va³
samāno antakaro abhavissa, carañena ce āvuso antakaro
abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjā-
carañena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abha-
vissa, aññatra-vijjācaranena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa
puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi⁴ āvuso
aññatra-vijjācaranena carañavipanno kho āvuso yathā-
bhūtam na jānāti na passati, carañasampanno yathā-

¹ B. K. Upavāno. ² S. T., S. D. vijjācarano āvuso.

³ S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va. ⁴ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtam jānāti passati, yathābhūtam jānam passam antakaro hotīti.

176.¹

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam yadidam Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvikānam bhikkhuninām yadidam Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evam sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādisso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvakānam upāsakānam yadidam Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujuttarā ca upāsikā Veļukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etam pamānam mama sāvikānam upāsikānam yadidam Khujuttarā ca upasikā Veļukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātūr ev' esā. Tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

¹ See Añguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātūr ev' esā. Tam . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātūr ev' esā. Tam . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātūr ev' esā. Tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evam etam yathābhūtam samap-paññāya datthabbam, evam etam yathābhūtam samap-paññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

5. Yato kbo Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānam¹ nāttani yam samanupassati, ayam vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu acchechchi taṇham vivattayi samyojanam sammā mānābhīsamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.²

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamanā lokasmin. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etam³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena⁴ hatthena sākham gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjhneyyāpi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikañkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham

¹ B. K. nevattā nattani yam.

² See M. N. 2 p. 12.

³ B. K. evam.

⁴ B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sak-kāyanirodhe cittam pakkhandhati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāya-nirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthena sākham gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati . . . sakkāynirodho pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjā-pabhede cittam nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambāli² anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidareyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā na alippabhedo³ pāṭikaṅkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttam upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjā-pabhede cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā-pabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambāli anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidareyya devo ca sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā alippabhedo pāṭikaṅkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avij-

¹ B. K. evam.

² B. K. jambāli.

³ B. K., S. Tr. alippabhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam pakkhan-
dati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhik-
khave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pātikañkho. Ime kho
bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten
upasañkami, upasañkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiñ
sammoti . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam
idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti
yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathā-
bhūtam nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathā-
bhūtam nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathā-
bhūtam nappajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam
paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na
parinibbāyantīti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam
idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathā-
bhūtam pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam
pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam
pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtam
pajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo
yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinib-
bāyantīti.

180.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati
Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-
sosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi tam

sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanāti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitan ti iti h' etam bhikkhave chadddeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusāsanāti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkuno suggahitan ti. Imamī bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmīm nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanāti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etam bhikkhave chaddeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa suggahītan ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadbarā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesañ ca therānam duggahītan ti iti h'etam bhikkhave chaddeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesañ ca therānam suggahītan ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati

bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggaḥitam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthasāsanān ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni padavyañjanānī sādhu kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānānī vinaye sandassiyamānānī na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa duggahitan ti, iti h' etam bhikkhave chaddeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmin nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānānī vinaye sandassiyamānānī sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa suggahitan ti. Idam bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya¹] vaggo tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika || Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamam ||
Āyācana Rāhula jambāli || nibbānam mahāpadesena
vaggeti.]²

181.²

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajivo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajivo thānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pāti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajivo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

¹ From B. K.

² See Añguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāti ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañitam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci sañkhārā . . . pe . . . yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañitam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam n' etam mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti.¹

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantam avijjākhandham padāleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti.

¹ See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnam bhikkhu dhammānam n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmim. Katamesam catunnam?

Jarādhammam mā jīviti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

2. Vyādhidhammam mā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

3. Marañadhammam mā miyyiti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni¹ dukkhavipākāni āyatim jātijarāmarañikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattiti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim.

Imesam kho bhikkhave catunnam dhammānam n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

183.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Aham hi bho Gotama evam-vādī evam-ditthī: yo koci dittham bhāsatī evam me ditthān ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam bhāsatī evam me sutan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam bhāsatī evam me mutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātam bhāsatī evam me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam dittham bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam dittham na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam na

¹ B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

3. Yam hi brāhmaṇa ditṭham bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam ditṭham na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa ditṭham bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti evarūpam ditṭham bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yam hi brāhmaṇa sutam bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yam hi brāhmaṇa mutam bhāsitam . . . vadāmi. Yam hi brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam viññātam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti evarūpam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Aham hi bho Gotama evam-vādī evam-ditthi : n' atthi yo so² marañadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati marañassāti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati marañassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati marañassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati marañassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigata-

¹ B. K. Jāṇussoṇī.

² B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariñāho avigatañho, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati.¹ Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyā vata mamā kāmā jahissanti piye vāham² kāme jahissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³ kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati marañassa.

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarāgo hoti. . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyo vata mamā kāyo jahissati piyam vāham kāyam jahissāmīti. So socati . . . sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa marañadhammo . . . marañassa.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhiruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo kata-kibiso, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: akatam vata me kalyāṇam akatam kusalam akatam bhīrut-tāṇam, katam pāpam katam luddam katam kibbisam. Yāvatā bho akatakalyāṇānam akatakusalānam akatabhiruttāṇānam katapāpānam kataluddānam katakibbisānam gati tam gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati marañassa.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kañkhī hoti vicikicchī anīṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: kañkhī vat' amhi vicikicchī anīṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati marañassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro marañadhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsam āpajjanti marañassa.

¹ B. K. phussati.

² B. K. cāham.

³ B. K., S. Tr. urattālim.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati marañassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phutthassa evam hoti : piyā vata mam kāmā jahissanti piye vāham¹ kāme jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati marañassa.

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vitarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phutthassa evam hoti : piyo vata mam kāyo jahissati piyam vāham² kāyam jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati marañassa.

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbiso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phutthassa evam hoti : akatam vata me pāpam akatam luddam akatam kibbisam, katam kalyāṇam katam kusalam katam bhīruttāṇam. Yāvatā bho akatapāpāṇam akataluddāṇam akatakibbisāṇam katakalyāṇāṇam katakusalāṇam katabhīruttāṇāṇam gati tam gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjanti marañassati.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akañkhi hoti avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato³ saddhamme, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phutthassa evam hoti : akañkhi vat' amhi avecikicchī miṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

¹ K. B., S. Tr. cāham.

² S. T., S. Tr. anīṭṭhāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati maranassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsam āpajjati maranassāti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . Upāsakam mām bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇamgatan ti.

185.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā ¹ tire paribbājakārāme patīvasanti, seyyathidam Antabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tire paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāniti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāniti.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe pāṇā avijjā ti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hino 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya pāṇānam yeva ² anuddayāya ³ anukampāya patipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

¹ B. K. Sippiniyā.

² B. K. omits yeva.

³ B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā anicca dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samano ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe bhavā anicca dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samano ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bhāvānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nāham kvacani kassaci kiñcanam tasmim na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanam n' athiti, iti vadām brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samano ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmiti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmiti maññati na hīno 'ham asmiti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññam yeva patipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṁtam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,¹ kassa ca uppānassa vasam gacchati?²

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo³ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāñī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppānassa vasam gacchatī?

Evam bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittassa uppānassa vasam gacchatī.

¹ B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

² See Samyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39. ³ S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.

2. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apuechi: bahussutodhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti ?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam pañibhānam kalyāñī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evam bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abhuttadhammam vedallam. Catuppādāya ce² pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam . . . uttarim pañham apuechi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti ?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo² . . . kalyāñī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: sutvā nibbedhikapañño sutvā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutvā nibbedhikapañño hotīti ?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idam dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,³ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, ayam dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī pañipadā ti . . . passati. Evam kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam . . . uttarim pañham apuechi: pañdito mahāpañño pañdito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante pañdito mahāpañño hotīti ?

* B. K. omits ce.

² S. Tr., B. K. ummañgo

³ B. K. vipassati.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo¹ bhaddakam. . . . kalyānī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi: paññito mahāpañño paññito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittavatā nu kho bhante paññito mahāpañño hotiti?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paññito mahāpañño n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitam parahitam ubhayahitam sabbalokahitam eva cintamāno cinteti.² Evam kho bhikkhu paññito mahāpañño hotiti.

187.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakārō brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. . . . Ekamantam nisutto kho Vassakārō brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisam—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Atṭhānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisam—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atṭhānam anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisam—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Thānam kho etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisam—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

5. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva

¹ B. K., S. Tr. ummāñgo; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitam c' idam bhotā¹ Gotamena: Atthānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti Thānam kho [pan'] etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idam bho Gotama samayaṁ Todeyyassa brāmanassa parisatī parūpārambham vattenti²: bālo ayam rājā Eleyyo yo samaṇe³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karoti yadidam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikamman ti. Ime pi rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindaki⁵ Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karonti yadidam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikamman ti.

Tyassudam⁶ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Tam kim maññanti bhonto—pañdito rājā Eleyyo karanīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatato ti?

Evam bho pañdito rājā Eleyyo karanīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatato ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyena pañditenā pañditaro karanīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarena alamatthadasatato tasmā rājā Eleyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karoti yadidam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam. Tam kim maññanti bhonto—pañdita rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B. K. bhātā.

² SS. parisatim . . .; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

³ B. K. Eleyyo samaṇe.

⁴ B. K. puggalo.

⁵ S. Tr. Nāvināki.

⁶ SS. Tyāssudam.

Uggo Návindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaníyádhikaraniyesu vacaníyádhivacaníyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatará ti ?

Evam bho pañditá rañño Eleyyassa parihárakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Návindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaníyádhikarañiyesu vacaníyádhivacaníyesu alamatthadasaterehi alamatthadasataráti. Yasmá kho bho samaṇo Rámaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihárakehi pañditehi pañditaro karaníyádhikarañiyesu vacaníyádhikarañiyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro tasmá rañño Eleyyassa parihárakā samaṇe Rámaputte abhippasanná samaṇe ca pana Rámaputte evarúpam paramanipaccákaram karonti yadidam abhivádanam pacceutthánam añjalikammam sámicikamman ti.

7. Acchariyam bho Gotama . . . yáva subhásitam c' idam bhota Gotamena : Atthánam kho etam brähmaṇa anavakáso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brähmaṇa atthánam anavakáso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thánam kho pan' etam brähmaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brähmaṇo thánam vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gaccháma bahukiccā mayam bahukarañyáti. Yassa dāni tvam brähmaṇa kālam maññasiti. Atha kho Vassakáro brähmaṇo Magadhamahámatto Bhagavato bhásitam abhinanditvā anumodityā uttháyásanā pakkámiti.

188.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavá Rájagahe viharati Gijjhakúte pabbate. Atha kho Upako Mañdikáputto yena Bhagavá ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvá Bhagavantam abhivádetvá ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Upako Mañdikáputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Aham hi bhante evam-vádī evam-dítthi : yo koci parúpárambham vatteti parúpárambham vattento sabbaso na uppádeti anuppádento gárayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parúpárambham ce Upaka vattento na uppádeti anuppá-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.¹ Tvam kho si Upaka parūpārambham vattesi parūpārambham vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho² ti.

Idam akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyāñjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ akusalam, tam kho pan' idam akusalam pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyāñjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam³ akusalam pahātabban ti. Idam kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattam . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ kusalam tam kho pan' idam kusalam bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattam tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idam³ kusalam bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Mañḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakam Mañḍikāputtam etad avoca : Yāva dhamsī vāyam lōnakārakadārako⁴ yāva mukharo⁵ yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam Bhagavantam arahatam sammāsambuddham asādetabbam⁶ maññissati, apehi tvam Upaka vinassa mā tvam addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇiyā dhammā. Kātame cattāro ?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Tam khosi Up^o p^o vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti.

³ B. K. tam.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamsī vatāyam lōnakārak^o.

⁵ S. Tr. mukhora.

⁶ B. K., S. T. asādetabbam.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇiyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇiyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇiyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇiyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇiyā ?

Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇiyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇiyā ?
Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇiyā.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇiyā ?

Sattānam cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇiyā.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇiyā ?

Āsavānam khayo bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇiyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadauposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtam tuṇhibhūtam bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā¹ 'yam bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patiṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmim. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyō anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpam parisam alam yojanagaṇanāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭamsenāpi.² Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

¹ B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

² B. K. puṭamsenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitvā viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim, iti uddham addho tiryam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekhāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam nānattasaññānam amanasi-kārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanañ samatikkamma anantam viññānan ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānasaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hotiti.

Yodhajivavaggo¹ catuttho.

¹ K. Brahmanavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā pātibhogasutam || abhayasamanasaccena pañcamam
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro || Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricitānam manasānupekkhitānam ditthiyā suppatividdhānam cattāro¹ ānisamsā pātikañkhā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam pariyāpuṇāti, suttam geyyam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam² bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā . . . ditthiyā suppatividdhānam ayam paṭhamo ānisamso patikañkho.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam pariyāpuṇāti, sutam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppatividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha na h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammām deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammadvinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti.³ Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapatipanno bherisaddam suṇeyya tassa na h' eva kho assa kañkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammām

¹ B. K. cattāro me ānisamsā.

² S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānam. ³ See Sum. p 228.

pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave . . . ditthiyā suppatividdhānam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ānisamso pāṭikañkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammadvinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno saṅkhasaddam suṇeyya, tassa na¹ h' eva kho assa kañkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva² nittham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricittānam manasānupekkhitānam ditthiyā suppatividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisamso pāṭikañkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti: sarasi tvam mārisa sarasi tvam mārisa yattha mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acarimhāti? So evam āha: sarāmi mārisā sarāmi mārisāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapamsukilītā te kadāci karahici aññamaññam samāgaccheyyum, tam enam sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasiti? So evam vadeyya:

¹ B. K. omits tassa na.

² B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotanugatānam bhikkhave . . . suppatividdhānam ayam catuttho ānisamsō pātikāñkho.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam . . . suppatividdhānam ime cattāro ānisamsā pātikāñkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave thānāni catuhī thānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? ¹

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbam, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram ² . . . duppaññena.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

2. Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam pāticcea vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvāsamāno evam jānāti: dīgharattam kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī ⁴ na santatavutti ⁵ silesu, dussilo ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā sīlavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvāsamāno evam jānāti: dīgharattam kho ayam āyasmā akhandakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

¹ See Samyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

² B. K. ittaram, and SS. occasionally.

³ B. K. amanasikarotā.

⁴ B. K. satatakārī.

⁵ B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti sīlesu, sīlavā ayam ayasmā nāyam ayasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenati—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

3. Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyam veditabbam tañ ca kho dighena addhunā . . . duppaññenati—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvihi aññathā tīhi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisudhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvihi tathā tīhi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyam veditabbam, tañ ca kho . . . idam etam paticca vuttam.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenati—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapatiṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapatiṭilābhē atṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko c' atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno . . . rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sam-moham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyasanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti patisañcikkhati : tathā-bhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So nātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammoham āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā na c' eva gambhīram atthapadam udāharati santam pañitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam pañditavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsatī tassa ca na paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tire thito passeyya parittam maccham ummujjamānam, tass' evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyatattam paritto ayam maccho nāyam maccho mahanto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīram atthapadam udāharati santam pañitam atakkāvacanam nipuṇam pañditavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsatī tassa ca paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dappañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tire thito passeyya mahantam maccham ummujjamānam, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam mahanto ayam maceho nāyam maccho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīrañ c' eva atthapadam udāharati santam panitam atakkāvacaram nipunam pāṇḍitavedaniyam yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsatī tassa ca patibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paññāpetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paṭicea vuttam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbānīti.

193.¹

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sutam me tam bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvatthanim māyam² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvatteti. ³ Ye te bhante evam āhamsu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvatthanim māyam jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvatteti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cā-nudhammam vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-nupāto⁴ gārayham ṭhānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātu-kāmā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantan ti.

¹ See Añguttara III. 65. 3.

² SS. āvaddhanī māyam. ³ S. S. āvaddhetiti.

⁴ B. K. vādānuvādo. ⁵ B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā pitakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantiti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya—lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathatāya¹ samādapeti yam sa hoti² digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotīti?

Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, evam no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yam tam avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

¹ B. K. tadaṭṭhāya.

² B. K. yam pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivitak-
kena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāney-
yātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime
dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā
ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya paja-
heyyāthāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya
... pe ... garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāney-
yātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā
hitāya sukhāya samvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upa-
sampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa
ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena ana-
bhībhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi-
tathattāya na samādapeti yam sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāyāti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa ...
pe ... amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho puri-
sassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya
vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāraddho panāyam purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

10. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā
vā akusalā vāti ?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotiti.

Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hotiti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yam tam avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivitakkena mā dīṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garuti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yam tamvuttam idam etam paticeca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakam evam samādapeti: Ehi tvam ambho purisa lobham vineyya¹ viharāhi lobham vineyya¹ viharanto na lobhajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosam vineyya¹ viharāhi dosam vineyya¹ viharanto na dosajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham vineyya¹ viharāhi moham vineyya¹ viharanto na mohajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambhām vineyya¹ viharāhi sārambhām vineyya¹ viharanto na sārambhajam kammam karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evam vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saranamgatan ti.

Api nu tāham² Bhaddiya evam avacam : ehi me tvam Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, aham satthā bhavissāmīti.

No h' etam bhante.

Evam-vādīm kho mam Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyim eke samanabrahmāna asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācik-khanti : māyāvī samaṇo Gotamo āvattanim māyam jānāti yāya . . . āvattetiti.³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya.

² B. K. tyāham.

³ See M. N. p. 383.

Bhaddikā bhante āvatṭanī māyā kālyānī bhante āvatṭanī māyā. Piyā me bhante nātisalohitā imāya āvatṭaniyā āvatteyyum piyānam pi mé assa nātisalohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiya imāya āvatṭaniyā āvatteyyum sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvatṭaniyā āvatteyyum sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evan etam Bhaddiya evam etam Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiya [imāya āvatṭaniyā] āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesam p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyum ko pana vādo manussabhūtassāti ?

194.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma² Koliyānam nigame. Atha kho sambuhulā Sāpūgiyā³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimśu, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandam abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni⁴ tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B. K. Koliyesu.

² B. K. Sāmugiyam.

³ B. K. Sāmugiyānamā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhenā sammad akkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā sokapari-devānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaga-māya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam, cittapārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam, vimuttipārisud-dhipadhāniyaṅgam.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniya-ṅgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu silavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi, iti evarupam silapārisuddhim apariṇūram vā pariṇūressāmi pariṇūram vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussoḷhi ca appati-vāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyaggha-pajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniya-ṅgam ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarūpam cittapāri-suddhim apariṇūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sam-pajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgam.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisud-dhi, iti evarūpam diṭṭhipārisuddhim apariṇūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapāri-suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhānīyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca ditthipāri.
 suddhipadhānīyaṅgena samannāgato rajaniyesu dhammesu
 cittam virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimoceti.
 So rajaniyesu dhammesu cittam virājetvā vimocanīyesu
 dhammesu cittam vimocetvā sammāvimuttim phusati.
 Āyan vuucati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpam
 vimuttipārisuddhim . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-
 hissami. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññam ca idam
 vuucati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhānīyaṅgam.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhānīyaṅ-
 gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-
 buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā soka-
 paridevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam attha-
 gamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyātī.

195.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
 vatthusmīn Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakkon-
 iganṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-
 saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam
 abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho
 Vappam Sakkam niganṭhasāvakam āyasmā Mahāmoggal-
 lāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa¹ Vappa kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto
 manasā samvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi² no tvam
 Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā
 āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passām' aham bhante tam thānam idh' assa bhante
 pubbe pāpakammam katam avipakkavipākam tatonidānam
 purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisampa-
 rāyan ti.

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa
 Vappena Sakkena niganṭhasāvakena saddhim kathā vipp-
 pakatā hoti.⁴

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayena patisallānā vu-

¹ MSS. idhāssa.

² S.D. passito.

³ So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

⁴ B. K., S. Tr. saddhim antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

thito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idhāham bhante Vappam Sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakam etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena samvuto . . . manasā samvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi¹ no tvam Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti. Evam vutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako mam etad avoca : Passām' aham bhante tam thānam idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakam-mam katam avipakkavipākam tatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti—ayam kho no² bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā³ vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappam Sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakam etad avoca :

Sace kho⁴ me tvam Vappa anuññeyyañ c' eva anujāney-yāsi patikkositabbañ ca patikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitassa attham na jāneyyāsi, mam eva tathā uttarim paṭi-puccheyyāsi—idam bhante katham imassa ko attho ti? Siyā no⁵ ettha⁶ kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyañ c' evāham⁷ bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi patikkositabbañ ca patikkosissāmi, yassa cāham⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham na jānissāmi, Bhagavantam yev' ettha uttarim paṭipuechissāmi—idam bhante katham imassa ko attho ti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye kāyasamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātparilāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātparilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam na karoti purāṇam kammam phussa

¹ S. D. phassasi.

² B. K. Ayam kho no; S. Tr. Ayam kho me; S. D., S. T. Ayam kho. ³ B. K. antarā kathā.

⁴ B. K. omits kho. ⁵ S. T. kho. ⁶ S. D. c' ettha.

⁷ B. K. c' eva pāham.

⁸ B. K. vāham.

phussa vyantikaroti,¹ sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā² paccattam veditabbā viññūhitī.

Passasi no tvam Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapac-
cayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātапariлāhā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sanditthikā . . . viññūhitī. Passasi no tvam Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti?

No h' etam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye manośamārambha-
pacayā . . . pe . . . manośamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam . . . abhisamparāyan ti.

No h' etam bhante.

7. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpacayā uppaj-
janti āsavā vighātапariлāhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evam sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam . . . abhisamparāyan ti?

No h' etam bhante.

8. Evam sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā³ adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena photthabbam phusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāni pajānāti, kāyassa bhedā uddham jivitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba vedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūṇam paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

¹ See Sum. p. 125.

² B. B. opaneyyikā.

³ S. D. santavihārā.

⁴ S. T. vedayitabbāni.

⁵ S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso¹ āgaccheyya kudālapiṭakam ādāya, so tam thūṇam mūle² chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya, sakalikam sakalikam karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā dāheyya, agginā dāhitvā⁴ masim kareyya, masim katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya⁵ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evam hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇam paticecha chāyā sā nechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā ayatim anuppādadhammā. Evam eva kho Vappa evam sammāvīmutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddam sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā manasā dhammaṇi viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam . . . pe . . . sitibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evam vutte Vappo Sakko niganṭhasāvako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udāyatthiko⁶ assa pañiyam⁷ poseyya so udāyañ c'eva na labheyya⁸ uttarīñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evam eva kho aham bhante udāyatthiko bāle⁹ niganthe payirupāsim, svāham udāyañ c'eva nādhigacchim uttarīñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahosim. Esāham bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu niganṭhesu sampasādo tam mahāvāte vā opunāmi¹⁰ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemī.

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mam

¹ B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B. K. mūlam. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S. D. kāṇḍākāṇḍim.

⁴ B. K. dahetvā.

⁵ B. K. ophuneyya; S. D. othuneyya.

⁶ S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyañ; S. T. udāyatthiko . . . udāyañ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayañ.

⁷ B. K. pañiyam; S. T. pāñiyam; S. Tr. pañiyā.

⁸ B. K. nādhigaccheyya. ⁹ B. K. bālam; S.S. bāle.

¹⁰ B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saraṇam
gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Sālho¹ ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho Sālho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇam paññāpenti silavisuddhihetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Silavisuddhim̄ kho aham Sālha aññataram sāmaññañāgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhavacīsamācāra aparisuddhamanosamācārā aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te nānādassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tinhām kuthārim adāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalatthim² ujum navam³ akukkucekajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge⁴ chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā lekhaniyā likheyya,⁵ lekhaniyā likhitvā pāsāñagulena⁶ dhopeyya, pāsāñagulena dhopetvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kim maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? No h' etam bhante.

4. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi⁷ bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā

¹ B. K. Sālo.

² SS. Sālaladdhim.

³ B. K. ujum navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. ujunavam.

⁴ B. K. aggam.

⁵ B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhitvā.

⁶ S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

⁷ B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etam pātikañkham — sālalatthī samsidissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatiti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samañabrahmañā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharanāya. Ye pi te Sālha samañabrahmañā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te nāñadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samañabrahmañā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharanāya. Ye pi te Sālha samañabrahmañā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te nāñadassānaya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tinhām kuthārim adāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalatthim ujum navam akukuccakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā nikhādanam adāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaniyā likheyya, lekhaniyā likhitvā pāsānagulena dhopeddy, pāsānagulena dhopetvā nāvam kareyya, piyārittam bandheyya nāvam katvā piyārittam bandhitvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kim maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? Evam bhante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā¹ piyārittā bhaddā.² Tass' etam pātikañkham—nāvā na samsidissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatiti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samañabrahmañā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapogicchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharanāya. Ye pi te Sālha samañabrahmañā

¹ B. K. omits navā katā.

² B. K. piyārittā bandhāna; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.

parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te.
ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi¹ kaṇḍacit-takāni² jānāti, atha kho so tīhi thānehi rājāraho hoti rāja-bhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sañkham gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepātī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi Sālha ariyasāvako yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgatapacceuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañitam vā yam dūre³ santike vā sabbam rūpam n' etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci sañkhārā yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapacceuppannam . . . yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam n' etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammuppaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako samādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhi Sālha ariyasāvako idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmanī patipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantam avijjākhan-dam padāletā ti.⁴

197.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

¹ B. K. omits pi. ² B. K. citrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

³ S. Tr. dūre vā.

⁴ See Añguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo¹ ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya² daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo¹ . . . dassanāya² addhō ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgato addhō ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabahulo appam pi vutto samāno³ abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthum yānam mālam gandham vilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,⁴ issamānikā⁵ kho pana hoti, parilābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati⁶ upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā⁷ itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yatthā paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, parilābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce⁸ tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha

¹ B. K. dubbaṇṇā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

² S. D., B. K. dassanīyā ; S. Tr. dassanāya.

³ S. D. vutto samānā ; B. K. vuttā samānā.

⁴ B. K. seyyāvasatham. ⁵ MSS. issāmanikā. ⁶ B. K. ussati.

⁷ S. D. and B. K. sa ee cūto. ⁸ S. D., B. K. sa ee.

yattha paccājāyati dubbaññā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya addhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppatti na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca na pātukaroti.¹ Sā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, issamānikā² kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppatti na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā addhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbañño ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbañño ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evam vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yan nūnāham³ bhante aññām jātim kodhanā ahosim upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samāna abhisajjim kuppim

¹ B. K. nakopañ ca na dosañ ca na appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. ² MSS. issāmanikā.

³ B. K. Yam nunāham ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāham.

vyāpajīm patitthīyim kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'ham bhante etarahi dubbaññā durūpā supāpikā dassaniyā. Yan nūnāham bhante aññam jātim adāsim² samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, sā 'ham bhante etarahi addhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Yan nūnāham¹ bhante aññam jātim anissamānikā ahosim paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issim na upadussim na issam bandhim, sāham bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmim rājakule khattiyakaññā pi brāhmaṇakaññā pi gahapatikaññā pi, tāsāham issarādhipaccam karemi, esāham bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisañjissāmi na kuppissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyissāmi na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānananavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussāmi na issam bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante . . . Upāsikam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

198.³

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ B. K. Yam nunāham; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāham.

² B. K. aññam jātim dātā ahosim.

³ Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56–61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

⁴ B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . naparit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisamvēdi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhīhatam na uddissakatam na nimantanam sādiyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭīgaṇhāti na kalopimukhā paṭīgaṇhāti na elakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalaman-taram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na sañkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā sandasaṇḍacārini, na maccham na mamsam, na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, iti evarūpam addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattachojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi hoti sāmākabhbakkho pi hoti nivārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭtabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhbakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piññākabhbakkho pi hoti tiṇabhbakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhoji. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti pamsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massulceano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ubbhāṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭi khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhbānam anuyutto kāṇṭakāpāssayiko pi hoti kāṇṭakāpāssaye seyyam kappeti, sāyatatiyakam¹ pi udakoro-

¹ S. D. sāyatatiyakam.

baññānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpani anekavīhitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko¹ māgaviko luddo maechaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan' aññe pi² keci kurūrakamantā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo mudhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā³ mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navamī santhāgāram⁴ kārāpetvā kesamassum ohāretvā kharajinam nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyam abbhañjitvā migavisāñena pitthim kañdūvamāno santhāgāram⁴ pavisati saddhim mahesiya brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya⁵ seyyam kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yam ekasmim thane khīram hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yam dutiyasmim thane khīram hoti tena mahesi yāpeti, yam tatiyasmim thane khīram hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yam catutthasmim thane khīram hoti tena aggim juhanti⁶ avasesena vacehako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettagā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettagā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettagā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettagā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettagā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettagā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]⁷ ettagā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettagā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.⁸ Ye pi

¹ B. K. sākuṇiko.

² Omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. hoti vā.

⁴ B. K. sandhāgāram.

⁵ SS. haritupattāya.

⁶ S. D. juñhati.

⁷ Inserted by B. K.

⁸ B. B. parikammathāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daññatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikam-māni karonti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo ditth' eva dhamme nicehāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapañ-samvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇim pajam sadevamanus-sam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhekalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tam dhammam sunāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasimī vā kule paccājato, so tam dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭīlābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcik-khati : sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajā na yidam¹ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalihitam brahmacariyam caritum, yan nūnāham kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā nātiparivattam pahāya mahantam vā nātiparivattam pahāya, kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

8. So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam sikkhāsajivsamāpanno pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadañḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā

¹ S. D. na idam.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaikhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmācārī hoti, arācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā, musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisunām vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaranīm vācam bhāsitā hoti, pharusaṁ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā neļā kaṇṭasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanaṁanāpā tathārūpīm vācam bhāsitā hoti, samphappalāpām pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatim vācam bhāsitā kālena sāpadesam pariyanavatim atthasamhitam.

9. So bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabbhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato ¹ vikālabhojanā, naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepanādhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsayanāmahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajata paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamamsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeļakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavalavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kuechi-parihārikena piṇḍapātēna, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuno yena

¹ S. D. rattūparato virālato.

yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam evam bhikkhu santuttho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piñḍapātēna, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattam anavajjasukham patisamvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phothabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam, abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattam avyāsekasukham patisamvedeti.

12. So abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaraḍhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santutthiyā samannāgato] vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram girim guham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So pacchābhāttam piñḍapātapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā. So abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetā viharati abhijjhā cittam parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāñhabhūtahitānu-kampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham

pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittam parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam vūpasantacitto udhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tīṇavicekiccho viharati, akathankathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittam parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nivaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivico' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam upsampajja viharati.

15. So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyođate anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammanīye thite ānejjappatte āsavānam khayaññāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam āsavasa-mudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmin vimuttam iti nānam hoti, khīñā jāti, vusitam brahmaçariyam, katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhuto sukhapatīsamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Tañham vo bhikkhave desessāmi jālinim saritam visatam visattikam¹ yāya² ayam loko uddhasto³ pari-yonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto⁴ muñjababba-

¹ B. K. visatthikam.

² S. S. yāyam.

³ S. D. uddhasotā; B. K. uddhamso.

⁴ B. K. kulagunḍikajāto; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattati,
tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visatā
visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantāku-
lakajāto gulāgundikajāto . . . nātivattati ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni
ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭharasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa
upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa
upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti
aññathasmīti hoti ¹ asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti,
ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api
ha ² santi hoti, api ³ ittham santi hoti, api ³ evam santi
hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham
bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavis-
santi hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā
evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti,
iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham santi
hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti,
iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham santi hoti, iminā
api evam santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā
bhavissanti hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā
evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa tanhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārasa tanhāvicaritāni ajjhattikāyassa upādaya
aṭṭhārasa tanhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccan-
ti bhikkhave chattimsa tanhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atitāni
chattimsa tanhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattimsa tanhāvica-

¹ B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti ;
evam asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti.

² B. K. api ham.

³ B. K. api ham.

tāni paccuppannāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni evam atṭhā-rasa taṇhāvicaritāni sātam¹ hoti.

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto² pariyonaddho tantakulakajāto gulāgundikajāto muñjababbajahūto apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattatiti.³

200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.⁴ Katamāni cat-tāri?

Pemā pemam jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemam jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo hoti tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācarantī, so tesu pemam janeti. Evam kho bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: Yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācarantī, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto amanāpo, tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo anittho akanto amanāpo tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācarantī, so tesu pemam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto

¹ S. D. satam, omitted by B. K.

² B. K. uddhamso; S. D. uddhasetā.

³ S. D. nātivattantīti.

⁴ B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti—yo kho myāyam puggalo aniñño akanto amanāpo tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasminm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pañhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminm samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminm samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminm samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminm samaye na hoti.

7. Yasminm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminm samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminm samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminm samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminm samaye na hoti.

8. Yasminm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānam khayaā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññavimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahinam hoti uechin-namūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadharmam, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahino hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyatitam pi 'ssa pahinam hoti . . . anuppādadharmam, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahino hoti uechin-namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappaññuseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.¹

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasminm vā attānam, vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā

¹ B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam, saññam attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānam attani vā saññam saññāya vā attānam, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhārvantam vā attānam attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu va attānam, viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmin vā attānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpam attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmin vā attānam, na vedanam . . . na saññam . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññānam attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññānam, na viññānasmin vā attānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakosati rosantam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na patirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati ?

Asmiti bhikkhave sati, itthasmiti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmiti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha¹ santi hoti, api ittham² santi hoti, api evam santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati ?

Asmiti bhikkhave asati, itthasmiti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmiti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api ittham

¹ B. K. apilam.

² B. K. apilam ittham.

santi na hoti, api evam santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, ittham bhavissanti na hoti, evam bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmiti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmiñti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham santi hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham santi hoti, iminā api evam santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmiti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmiñti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā ittham santi na hoti, iminā evam santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api ittham santi na hoti, iminā api evam santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave bhikkuno asimimāno pahino hoti uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatiti.²

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaññāsakam catuttham.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugatam thānam || Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca ||
Mallika attantapo || tanhā pemena ca dasā te ti ||]

¹ B. K. Idha pana.

² B. K. sampajjhāyatiti ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.¹

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, kāmesu micchācāri hoti, musāvādi hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyi hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācāri hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādi hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyi hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaniyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaniyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaniyā samādapeti, attanā ca surāmeramajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne veramaniyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

¹ Puggala IV. 1.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpi hoti appassuto hoti kusito hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpi hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusito hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpi¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhviriyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpi hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āraddhviriyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipatṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsamпадāya samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisena

¹ B. K. ottappī. ² B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya pativirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā pativirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaniyā samādapeti, attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya pativirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaniyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti parañ ca vācāya veramaniyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā pativirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaniyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappuri-
satarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . .
samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti,
micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisena asappurisatato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca
pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū
hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpan-
nacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca mic-
chādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena sappurisatato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .
pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādi-
thiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisatato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe
. . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya
samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyā-
pāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca
sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisena sap-
purisatato.

205.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena
asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisa-
tarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsañ-
kappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, mic-
chā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, mic-
chāsamādhi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchāditṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchāditṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsankappo hoti parañ ca micchāsañkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti parañ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti parañ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājivo hoti parañ ca micchā-ājive samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti parañ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti parañ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayam bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammāditṭhiko hoti, sammāsañkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājivo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammāditṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammāditṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsañkappo hoti parañ ca sammāsañkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti parañ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti parañ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājivo hoti parañ ca sammā-ājive samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti parañ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti parañ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

206.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . .
micchāñāñī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisatato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāñī hoti parañ ca micchāñāñē samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisatato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . .
sammāñāñī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisatato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāñī hoti parañ ca sammāñāñē samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena asappurisatato.

207.*

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāñāñ ca kalyāñena kalyāñatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñātipāti hoti, . . . [204. 2] .
pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāñātipāti hoti parañ ca pāñātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāñō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñātipāta paṭivirato hoti . . .
pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchāditthiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāñī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāñī hoti parañ ca micchāñāñe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammāditthiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāñī hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāñī hoti parañ ca sammāñāñe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.¹

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

¹ Puggala IV. 3.

mena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti . . . pe . . . samāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

210.

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāñi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti

parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāñi hoti parañ ca micchāñāñē samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāñdhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammāditthiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāñi hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāñdhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāñadhammena kalyāñadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāñi hoti parañ ca sammāñāñē samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāñadhammena kalyāñadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo pathamo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddham|| sattanāso atho ca dasa kam-mam||

Atthaṅgikañ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti||

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadus-sano, bhikkhuni bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadus-sanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadus-sano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadus-sanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhañā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā kalyāñadhammo paris-

sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhañā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhañō, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhañā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhañā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kayāsucaritena, . . . manusucaritena, samādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kayāsucaritena, . . . manusucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato hoti . . .

215.

... pe . . . micchādītthiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-mādītthiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

... pe . . . micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, mic-chāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājivo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammā-samādhi hoti . . .

217.

... pe . . . aditthe ditthavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññātē viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . aditthe aditthavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññātē aviññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

... ditthe aditthavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññātē aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . ditthe ditthavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute muta-vādī hoti, viññātē viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

... pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

220.

... pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āraddhaviriyō hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Sobhanavaggo¹ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā ditthi akataññutā|| pāññatipātā pi dve maggā||
Dve vohārapathā vuttā|| hīrikam duppaññena cāti||]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Musāvādo, pisuññavācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciduccaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacisucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saccavācā, apisūññavācā, sañjavācā, mantāvācā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacisucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritenā . . . manoduccaritenā, micchāditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato; pandito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritenā . . . manusucaritenā, sammāditthiyā.

¹ B. K. Parisavaggo.

² B. K. mantāvācā; SS. mantābhassam.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-aññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā pativirato hoti . . . musāvādā pativirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājivo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññātē viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññātē aviññātavādī hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . viññātē aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe ditthavādī hoti . . . viññātē viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

229.

... pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyō hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato pandito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ea viññūnam bahuñ ca pasavatīti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānam :

Ducecaritam ditthi akataññū ca || pānātipātā pi dve maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahirikam duppañña-kavinā cāti.]

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiññaya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kāñham kāñhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam = akañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayīya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāniti.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kāñham kāñhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikk-

* From B. K.

² SS. akañham asukham ; B. K. akañha-asukkam.

khave kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipakam, atthi bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipakam kammam kammakkhāya samvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipakam?

Idha¹ bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisaiñkharoti . . . savyāpajjhām manosañkharam abhisaiñkharoti. So savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisaiñkharitvā savyāpajjhām vacisañkhāram abhisaiñkharitvā savyāpajjhām manosañkhāram abhisaiñkharitvā savyāpajjhām lokam uppajjati. Tam enām savyāpajjhām lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhēhi phassehi phutṭho samāno savyāpajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantadukkham, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipakam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipakam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisaiñkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhām manosañkhāram abhisaiñkharoti. So avyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisaiñkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosañkhāram abhisaiñkharitvā avyāpajjhām lokam uppajjati. Tam enām avyāpajjhām lokam uppannam samānam avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhēhi phassehi phutṭho samāno avyāpajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantasukham, seyyathāpi devā Subhakinhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipakam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipakam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasañkhāram abhisaiñkharoti . . . savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi manosañkhāram abhisaiñkharoti. So savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasañkhāram abhisaiñkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi manosañkhāram abhisaiñkharitvā savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enām savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppānam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhēhi pi avyāpajjhēhi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi vedanām vediyati vokīnñām sañkiññām sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañha-sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akanñhamasukkam akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kañham kanha-vipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam akanñhamasukkam akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasūni purimatarāni Sonakāyano mānavo yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyam paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyam paññāpentō uchedam āha lokassa kammasaccāyam kho loko kamma-samārambhātthāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmaṇa Sonakāyassa mānavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo ?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam akāñhamasukkam akāñha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayā samvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammam kañham kañhavipākam?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhām . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammam sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhām . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakinīḥ.

Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa kammañ sukkam sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammam kañhasukkam kañha-sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa kammam kañhasukkam kañha-sukkavipākam.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammam akāñhamasukkam akāñha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayā samvat-tati?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yam idam kammam kanham kañhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati brāhmaṇa akāñhamasukkam akāñha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam . . .
pe . . . kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñatipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti,
kāmesu micchācāri hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-
pamādatthāyi hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipā-
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñatipātā pañivirato hoti . . .
surāmerayamajjapamādatthāna pañivirato hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipā-
kam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañ-
hasukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi
. . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañha-
sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam
akanha-asukkavipākam . . . samvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kañham kañha-
vipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idam vuccati bhikkhave
kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukkavipākam kam-
mam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattā' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . pavedi-
tāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam . . .
pe . . . kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipā-
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jivitā
voropitā hoti, araham-jivitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa
padutthēna cittena lohitam uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno
hoti.

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñatipātā pañivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā pañivirato hoti, anabhijjhälū hoti, avyāpan-nacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañha-sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañha-sukkavipākam.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kañham kañhavipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kañham . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisāñkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām sukkām sukkavipākām.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām kanhasukkham kanhasukkavipākām?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām kanhasukkām kanhasukkavipākām.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām akanhamasukkām akanha-asukkavipākām kammām kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Sammāditthi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām akanhamasukkām . . . samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . paverditāni.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . paverditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammām kanham kanhavipākām . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām kanham kanhavipākām?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām kanham kanhavipākām.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām sukkām sukkavipākām?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammām sukkām sukkavipākām.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām kanhasukkām kanhasukkavipākām?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām
pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammām kañhasukkām kañha-
sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammām akañhasukkām akañ-
haasukkavipākām kammām kammakkhayāya samvattati ?

Satisambhojjhaingo, dhammavicasambhojjhaingo, vīriya-
sambhojjhaingo, pitisambhojjhaingo, passaddhisambhojjha-
ngam samādhisambhojjhaungam upekhāsambhojjhaungam.

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammām akañhamasukkām
akañha-asukkavipākām kammām kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammanī mayā . . . pave-
ditāniti.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābh-
tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammēna, sāvajjena vacikammēna, sāvaj-
jena manokammēna, sāvajjāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābh-
tam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammēna, anavajjena vacikammēna,
anavajjena manokammēna, anavajjāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābh-
tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammām, savyāpajjhena vacikam-
mām, savyāpajjhena manokammām, savyāpajjhāya dit-
thiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābh-
tam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammaṇa, . . . avyāpajjhena mano-kammaṇa, avyāpajjhāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave saṇaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo saṇaṇo, idha tatiyo saṇaṇo, idha catuttho saṇaṇo, suññā parappavādā saṇaṇehi aññe ti,² evam etam bhikkhave sammā sihanādam nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave saṇaṇo ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam samyojanānam pari-khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Ayam bhikkhave saṇaṇo.¹

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo saṇaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo saṇaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo saṇaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṇam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.³ Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo saṇaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho saṇaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim . . . ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho saṇaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave saṇaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo saṇaṇo, idha tatiyo saṇaṇo, idha catuttho saṇaṇo, suññā parappavādā saṇaṇehi aññe ti, evam etam bhikkhave sammā sihanādam nadatiti.

¹ B. K. reads paṭhamo saṇaṇo.

² So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

³ See Puggala I. 38–47; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisam̄ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisamsā pāti-
kaikhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena silena vadḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vadḍhati,
ariyāya paññāya vadḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vadḍhati.

Sappurisam̄ nissāya imē cattāro ānisamsā pātikaikhā
ti.

[Kamma] ¹vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānam :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadam̄ ariyamaggo
Bojjhaṅgam̄ sāvajjañ ceva avyāpajjhām̄ samano ca sappu-
risānisamso ti ||] ²

241.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Kosambiyam̄ viharati Ghosi-
tārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄ kho āyasmantam̄
Ānandam̄ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu tam̄ Ānanda adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasantan ti?

Kuto tam̄ bhante adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasamissati? Āyas-
mato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihāri
kevalakappam̄ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anurud-
dho na ekavācikam̄ pi bhaṇitabbam̄ maññatī³ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda ³ Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhi-
karaṇesu vo ⁴ yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānicī adhi-
karaṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c' eva vūpasametha
Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda athavase sampassamāno pāpa-
bhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati. Katame cattāro?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
asuci saṅkassara-samācāro pātiechannakammanto assa-
mano samanapātiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpātiñño

¹ From B. K.

² B. K. maññeti.

³ B. K. kadā panānanda.

⁴ B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evam hoti: sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā mam santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mam na nāsessanti ti. Idam Ānanda pathamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya ditṭhiyā samannāgato. Tass' evam hoti: sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti micchādiṭṭhiko antagāhikāya ditṭhiyā samannāgato ti samaggā mam santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mam na nāsessanti.

Idam Ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājivo hoti micchājivena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evam hoti: sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājivo micchā-ājivena jīvitam kappetiti samaggā mam santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mam na nāsessanti. Idam Ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evam hoti: sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā mam santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana mam sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam Ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho Ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatīti.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyani. Katamāni cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucārim gahetvā rañño dasseyyum¹—ayam te deva coro āgucāri, imassa devo dandam pañetūti. Tam enam rājā evam vadeyra:

¹ B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imam purisam daññāya rajjuvā pacchā bāham gālha¹ bandhanam bandhitvā khuramuñdam karitvā kharassarena pañavena² rathiyāya rathiyam³ siñghātakena siñghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sisam chindathāti. Tam enam rañño purisā daññāya rajjuvā pacchā bāham gālha¹ bandhanam bandhitvā khuramuñdam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya² rathiyam siñghātakena siñghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sisam chindeyyum. Tatr' aññatarassa thalat-thassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham sisacchejjam, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā daññāya rajjuvā pacchā bāham gālha¹ bandhanam bhanditvā khuramuñdam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya rathiyam siñghātakena siñghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sisam chindissanti. So vat' assāham⁴ evarūpam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayham sisacchejjan ti.⁵ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa cassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatthitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikañkham—anāpanno vā pārājikam dhammanam na āpajissati āpanno vā pārājikam dhammam yathādhammam pātikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham pariññāya kese pakirivtā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā evam vadeyya: aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalat-thassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham mosallam, yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham paridññāya kese pakirivtā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā evam vakkhati: aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti.

¹ B. K. bālha-.

² S. T. panavena.

³ B. K. rathikāya rathikam.

⁴ B. K. assāham; SS. assāyam. ⁵ S. T. sisam chejjan ti.

So vat' assāham¹ evarūpam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayham mosallan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa cassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhaya-saññā paccupatthitā hoti saṅghādisesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikāñkham—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesam dhammam yathā-dhammam paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham pari-dhāya kese pakirivā assapuṭam² khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya : aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham assaputam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa : pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham assapuṭam, yatra hi nāma kālakam³ vattham paridhāya kese pakirivā assapuṭam kandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vakkhati : aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham assapuṭam,⁴ yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti. So vat' assāham⁵ evarūpam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayham assapuṭan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa cassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhaya-saññā paccupatthitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikāñkham—anāpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam yathā-dhammam patikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham pari-dhāya kese pakirivā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya : aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham upavajjam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā hoti tam karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa : pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham upavajjam yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham pani-dhāya kese pakirivā . . . mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā

¹ SS. so vat' assāyam.

² B. K. bhasmapuṭam.

³ B. K. kālavattham.

⁴ B. K. bhasma-putam.

⁵ B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: aham bhante . . . upavajjam yena me
āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti. So vat' assāham
evarūpam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayham upavaj-
jan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa
va bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatthitā
hoti pātidesaniyakesu ¹ dhammesu, tass' etam pātikānkhām
—anāpanno vā pātidesaniyakam ² dhammam na āpajjissati
āpanno vā pātidesaniyakam dhammam yathādhammam
pātikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

243.

1. Sikkhānisamsam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam
vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisāram, satādhipateyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisamsam hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhisamācārikā sikkhā
paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyo-
bhavāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhi-
samācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pa-
sannānam bhiyyobhavāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya
akkhandakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam ādibrahma-
cariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya,
yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso
sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya ak-
khandakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam
kho bhikkhave sikkhānisamsam hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso
sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā
sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā
tathā ³ te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti.
Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti.

¹ B. K. patidesaniyesu.

² B. K. patidesaniyam.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāram hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave vimuttisāram hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyam hoti ?

Iti aparipūram vā abhisamācārikam sikkham paripūressāmi¹ paripūram vā abhisamācārikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatṭhitā hoti. Iti aparipūram vā ādibrahmacariyikam sikkham paripūressāmi paripūram vā ādibrahmacariyikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatṭhitā hoti. Iti asamevkhitam vā dhammam paññāya samamevkhissāmi samamevkhitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatṭhitā hoti. Iti aphassitam² vā dhammam vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatṭhitā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyam hoti.

Sikkhānisamsam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisāram, satādhipateyyan ti. Iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sihaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yehuyyena bhikkhave petā üttānā senti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā ?

Yehuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogi vāmena passena senti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sihaseyyā ?

¹ B. K. paripūressāmi.

² B. K. aphusitam . . . phussissāmi phusitam.

Saho bhikkhave migarūjā dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappeti, pāde¹ pādam accādhāya antarāsatthinam² naṅguttham anupakkhipitvā. So patibujjhītvā purimam kāyam abbhunnāmetvā pacchimam kāyam anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave saho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave saho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave saho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave saho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave siha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgata seyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviec' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgata seyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, pacce-kabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā eakkavatti thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanam, yoniso manasi-kāro, dhammānudhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattantiti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukāre³ honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

¹ B. K. padena.

² S. Tr. satthī; B. K. sattimhi.

³ B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā hontīti.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?

Adīṭhe ditthavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.

Adīṭhe adīṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññātē aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.

Dīṭhe adīṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññātē aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?

Dīṭhe ditthavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo¹ pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso|| seyyā thūpārahena ca||
Paññābuddhi bahukārā|| cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti||

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

¹ B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā ?

Avijjā ca bhavatañhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca — ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā ?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. ^{*}Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammam yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammam yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammam yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammam yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavam viditvā ajaram anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādinavam viditvā avyādhim anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavam viditvā amatam anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādina-

* See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vam viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭham anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam misinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Sādhu me³ bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam abam Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakkatto appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kim dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvam jinno vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādam yācasiti?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assan ti.⁴

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Cīvarahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā Mālukyāputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

¹ B. K. peyyavācā.

² S. M., Māluñkyaputto; S. Tr. Mālukyāputto.

³ S. Tr. kho.

⁴ B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno tañhā pahinā hoti uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu accheechi tañham vivattayi¹ samyojanam sammā mānā-bhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassati.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavat² iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katañ karañyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato³] arahatam ahositi.

255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Nattham na gavesanti, jīṇam na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, duśīlam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipace ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena.

Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Nattham gavesanti, jīṇam paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, sīlavantam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipace ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

¹ B. K. vivattayi.

² B. K. Bhagavato.

³ From B. K.

⁴ B. K. mahattam.

256.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva, saṅkham gacchati. Katame catubi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo vanṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapanīḥasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

Evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram̄ puññakhettam̄ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vanṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapanīḥasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vanṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanṇasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhvaviriyo viharati akusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ upasampadāya thāmavā dalhāparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam̄ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipādati yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampauno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapanīḥasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam̄.

Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapanīḥasampanno

¹ See Añguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassati.

257.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhviriyo viharati [akusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya²] thāmavā dalhaparakamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Evam kho

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 95.

² From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu āroha-parināha-sampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokasati.

258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññābalam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam araññe¹ vanapattbhāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāmavitaṭkkena, vyāpādavitaṭkkena, vihimsāvitaṭkkena, duppañño hoti jaṭo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam araññe vanapattbhāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññe vanapattbhāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitaṭkkena, avyāpādavitaṭkkena, avihimsāvitaṭkkena, ajāṭo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññe vanapattbhāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitun ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṁ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacikammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato balo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahatam attānam pari-harati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto . . . pasavatīti.

Abhiññāvaggo chattho.

[Uddānam :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā|| saigaho Mālukyaputto||

Atthakulam dve ājaññā|| balam arañña kammunāti]

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāññātipātī hoti parañ ca pāññātipātē samādapeti pāññātipātē ca samanuñño hoti pāññātipātissa ca vannam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāññātipātā pativirato hoti parañ ca pāññātipātā veramañiyā samādapeti pāññātipātā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti pāññātipātā veramañiyā ca vannam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānassa ca vannam bhāsatī. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanuñño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanuñño hoti musāvādassa ca vanṇam bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pisuṇāya vācāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāyā

veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vera-
mañiyā vanṇam bhāsatī . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca
samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanuñño
hoti samphappalāpassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca
samphappalāpā veramañiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā
veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti samphappalāpā veramañiyā
ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhij-
jhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti abhijjhāya
ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya
samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti anabhijjhāya
ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca
vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti vyāpādassa
ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samā-
dapeti avyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti avyāpādassa ca vanṇam
bhāsatī . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti parañ ca
micchāditthiyā samādapeti micchāditthiyā ca samanuñño
hoti micchāditthiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā
samādapeti sammāditthiyā ca samanuñño hoti sammādit-
thiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Vaggo.¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, veda-nāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhbhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādām bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vīmamsāsamādhipadhbhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādām bhāveti.³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

¹ No “vaggo” in B. K.

² See Añguttara III. 151. 3; M. P. S. p. 18.

³ Añguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa
palasassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātHEYYASSA
thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa
pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya
khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissag-
gāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakam pañcamam
Catukkam samattam¹

¹ For “Vaggo . . . samattam” B. K. has “Añguttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto.”

² See Añguttara III. 163.

INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

- | | |
|--|--|
| Amsa, 190. 1 | Aggapaññatti, 15 |
| Akañkhī, 184. 9 | Aggappasāda, 34 |
| Akañhamasukka, 231 - 237 ;
-vipāka, 231 - 237 | Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9 |
| Akataññutā, 213 | Agha, 124 |
| Akataveditā, 213 | Anīga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1 |
| Akaniñthagāmī, 131. 3 | Acala, 52. 2 |
| Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kārī, 192.
2 ; 243. 1 | Acclaka, 198. 2 |
| Akasiralābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5 | Accaya, 159. 8 |
| Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4 | Acchidda, 52. 1 ; -kārī, 192.
2 ; 243. 1 |
| Akiechhalābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5 | Aja, 198. 4 |
| Akukkuccakajāta, 196. 3 | Ajina, 198. 2 |
| Akutobhaya, 23. 3 | Ajeñlaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9 |
| Akkosaka, 53. 3 | Ajjava, 112 |
| Akkhañavedhī, 181. 1, 5 ;
196. 7 | Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1 |
| Akkhañḍa, 52. 1 ; -kārī, 192.
2 ; 243. 1 | Ajjhopanna, 28. 1 |
| Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ;
165 | Ajjhosāna, 10. 1 |
| Akkhāta, 194. 1 | Ajjhosita, 24 |
| Agatigamana, 17 | Ajjhesana, 21. 2 |
| Agārava, 21. 1 | Añjalī, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ;
-karaṇiya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1 |
| Agārika, 198. 2 | Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1 |
| Agga, 15 ; 196. 5 | Aññātra-vijjācaraṇa, 175. 1 |
| Aggañña, 28 ; 29 ; 30. 2 | Aññathābhāva, 9 |
| | Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3 |
| | Aññāṇa, 10. 1 |
| | Atthaṅgika (magga) |

- Attikasaññā, 14
 Attivedha, 113. 4
 Aḍḍha, 197. 1
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5
 Atandita, 37. 6
 Atigāmī, 10. 3
 Aticaritā, 55. 2
 Atithi, 61. 12
 Attakāma, 21. 2
 Attantapa, 198. 1
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1
 Attabhāvapatiṭilābha, 172. 1
 Attabhāvi, 15
 Attarūpa, 117
 Attasañcetanā, 172. 1
 Attasammāpanidhi, 31. 1
 Attahita, 186. 4
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2;
 186. 4
 Attakavi, 230
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253
 Atthapatiśambhidā, 173. 1
 Atthapada, 192. 5
 Attharaṇa, 51. 4
 Atthavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Atthābhisisamaya, 42. 2
 Athena, 198. 8
 Adalidda, 52. 2
 Adittha, 217; -vādī, 217
 Addhadanḍa, 121. 4
 Adhamma, 20; -vādī, 22. 2
 Adhammika, 20
 Adhikaraṇa, 14; 241. 1
 Adhikaranīya, 187. 6
 Adhigama, 160. 6
 Adhiggahita, 27. 2
 Adhipateyya, 15; 187
 Adhipaññā, 92
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3
 Adhivacanīya, 187. 6
 Adhvāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157.
 3; 165. 3
 Anaṅgana, 198. 15
 Anañasukha, 62. 2, 5
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4
 Anantavā, 38. 1
 Anapadesa, 22. 2
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4
 Anabhijjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4
 Anabhijjhälü, 29. 1
 Anabhiratasaññī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anaya, 196. 4
 Anariya, 249
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1;
 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4
 Anavañña, 157. 2
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5
 Anāgantā, 172. 3
 Anāgāmī, 172. 3
 Anādānā, 9
 Anālāya, 128. 1
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4
 Anikkhittadhura, 256. 2
 Anicea, 49. 1-3
 Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Aniṭṭhaṅgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2
 Anīgha, 23. 3; 41. 6
 Anītiha, 25. 2
 Anukampā, 159. 1
 Anukampī, 8; 185. 3; 198. 8
 Anukula, 39. 2; 40. 2
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191.
 1
 Anuggaha, 6. 1; 159. 4
 Anuñneyya, 195. 3
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudayā),
 185. 3
 Anuddhasta, 122. 6
 Anudhamma, 7; 97. 2; 186.
 2; 193. 1; -cāri, 7
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2
 Anupalitta, 36. 3
 Antupasama, 128. 4
 Anupāta, 193. 1
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3; 191. 1
 Anuppādātā, 198. 8
 Anuppādadhamma, 36. 3;
 38. 4
 Anumatta, 12
 Anuyāta, 25. 2
 Anurakkhana, 14
 Anuvāda, 121. 1
 Anusaya, 170. 2
 Anusaritā
 Anusāsanī, 160. 4
 Anusotagāmī, 5. 1
 Anussava, 193. 6
 Anūpaya, 23. 3
 Aneja, 13
 Aneļagala, 48. 1; 97. 2
 Anesana, 28. 1
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3
 Anta, 45. 1
 Antakara, 1. 5; 175. 1
 Antakiriyā, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Antagāhika (diṭṭhi), 241. 3
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 131. 4
 Antavā, 38. 1
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6
 Anna, 197. 7; -da, 51. 4
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2
 Apalāpa, 190. 1
 Apalekhana, 198. 2
 Apāya, 178. 3
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1
 Apuñña, 3. 1; 4. 1
 Appaceaya, 197. 2
 Appatikutṭha, 28. 1; 29. 1
 Appatipuggala, 33. 3
 Appativānī, 93. 4; 194. 2
 Appativedha, 1. 3
 Appatisarana, 160. 5
 Appatissa, 21. 1
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4
 Appapañca, 174. 3
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3
 Appavajja, 135
 Appassaka, 197. 1
 Appassuta, 6. 1; 202. 2
 Appesakkha, 197. 1
 Abbaja, 36. 4
 Abbuda, 3. 3
 Abbhatita, 20. 2
 Abbha, 50. 1
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1; 127.
 1; 186. 2
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7
 Abhikkanta, 100. 3; 198. 12
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3; 35. 3;
 87. 5

- Abhijjhā, 12; 14
 Abhijjhälū, 30. 3; 54. 2; 204.
 2
 Abhinandi, 50. 3; 52. 1
 Abhinihāra, 192. 5; 198, 4
 Abhippasanna, 187. 6
 Abhibhū, 23. 3
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6
 Abhvādāna, 187. 6
 Abhisainkhata, 40. 3
 Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5
 Abhisamācārika, 243. 1
 Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1
 Abhiseka, 87. 2
 Abhihāta, 198. 2
 Abhūtavādi, 22. 2
 Amuta, 217; -vādi, 217
 Amba, 106
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1; 49. 3
 Ayya, 159. 1
 Arati, 28. 1, 2
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1
 Arahattapatti, 170. 1
 Arahamaṇga, 39. 2; 40. 1
 Araha, 39. 2
 Aritta, 196. 5
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma,
 61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6;
 -vamsa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247
 Arūpi, 34
 Alamatthadasatara, 187. 5
 Alāta, 95. 2
 Allina, 196. 6
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9
 Aviññāta, 217; -vādi, 217
 Avassuta, 241. 2
- Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;
 -āsava, 198. 15
 Avinayavādi, 22. 2
 Aviddasū, 50. 3
 Avipakka, 195. 1
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8
 Avecikicchī, 184, 5
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1
 Avyāpajha, 39. 3; 40. 3;
 232. 3
 Avyāyika, 47. 2
 Asaṅkiṇṇa, 28. 1; -pubba,
 28-29; 30. 2
 Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi, 169. 1,
 5
 Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156
 Asaṅñī, 34
 Asaddha, 202. 2
 Asana, 45. 2
 Asappurisa, 201-206
 Asabala, 52. 1; -kārī, 192. 2;
 243. 1
 Asammosa, 13; 160. 7
 Asahita, 139
 Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1
 Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165,
 2
 Asāraddha, 13; 193. 9
 Asi, 114. 4
 Asuta, 217; -vādi, 217
 Asubha, 49. 1-2
 Asubhānupassi, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Asura, 91
 Asurinda, 50. 1
 Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17
 Assa, 198. 9

- Assadamma, 111
 Assadammasārathi, 111; 113
 Assapuṭa, 242. 3
 Assamedha, 39. 3
 Assajāṇīya, 112; 113; 256;
 257
 Assāda, 10. 1
 Assu, 5. 1
 Assutavā, 123. 1
 Ahetuvādī, 30. 5

 Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2
 Ākāsa, 33. 1; 190. 5
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, 190. 5
 Ākiñcañña, 185. 6
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5
 Āgatavisā, 110
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5; 180. 8
 Āgantā, 172. 3
 Āgāmī, 172. 3
 Āgucārī, 121. 4; 242. 1
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2
 Ācāmabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ācāra, 12; 22. 3
 Ālhaka, 51. 3
 Āni, 32. 2
 Ātapa, 114. 9; 195. 9
 Ātāpana, 198. 2
 Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2; 12
 Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3
 Ādhipacea, 255. 1
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika),
 162. 2; 163. 3
 Ānita, 55. 2
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5; 198.
 14
 Āpattibhaya, 242
 Āpadā, 61. 11; 192

 Āpāthadasa, 61. 8
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2
 Ābādhikinī, 159. 1
 Ābhā, 127. 1; 141
 Āma, 106; -vaṇṇi, 106
 Āmaka, 198. 9
 Āya, 178. 3
 Āyatana, 61. 10; 174. 1
 Āyu, 57. 2; 58. 2; 59. 1;
 -dāyī, 58. 3; 59. 2
 Ārakkha, 117
 Āraddhviriya, 202. 4; 211.
 2, 12
 Ārāma, 28. 1; 185, 1
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1
 Ārogya, 157
 Āroha, 256. 1
 Ārūha, 114. 2
 Ālaya, 34; 51. 4; 128. 1
 Āli, 178. 3
 Āloka, 143; -saññī, 41. 3; 198.
 12
 Ālopika, 198. 2
 Ālokita, 100. 3; 198. 12
 Ālopa, 198. 9
 Āvatā, 122. 1
 Āvatāñī, 193. 13
 Āvasatha, 197. 2
 Āvāsa, 180. 4
 Āsanapatiñkhitta, 198. 2
 Āsabha, 8
 Āsaya, 33. 1
 Āsava, 5. 1; 159. 4
 Āsīvisa, 110
 Āhāra, 37. 4; 159. 2, 4; 163.
 2; 169. 2; 198. 2
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4
 Āhuneyya, 34; 52. 2

- Iñjita, 4 1. 6
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1
 Itikira, 193. 6
 Itibhavā bhava, 9; 254
 Itivādapamokkha, 25. 1
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1; 102. 2, 6;
 107; 186. 2
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5; 197. 2
 Itthabhbhāva, 9
 Itthi, 198. 9
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4
 Indriya, 14; 151; 162. 2
 Isi, 23. 3; 48. 2
 Issati, 197. 2
 Issamānika (v. l. issāmañka),
 197. 2
 Issarādhīpacca, 197. 7
 Issā, 197. 2
 Issuki, 80

 Ukkamseti, 28. 1
 Ukkala, 30. 5
 Ukkutika, 198. 2
 Ukkotana, 198. 9
 Ugghatitāññū, 133
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2; 46. 1;
 -kamma, 198. 12
 Uccāsayana, 198. 9
 Ucchinnañmula
 Ujupatipanna, 52. 1
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2
 Utthāna phalūpajivī, 134
 Unnatonata, 86
 Unnatupnata, 86
 Utupariñjāma, 87. 5
 Uttarāsañga, 21. 2
 Uttanobhāsa, 105. 1, 4

 Udaka, 36. 3; 51. 3; 61. 11;
 105. 1-6; -rahada, 192. 5;
 198. 5; -rohana, 198. 2
 Udaya, 12; 195. 10
 Udayatthika, 195. 10
 Udayabbaya, 90
 Udāna, 6. 1; 186. 2
 Uddissakata, 198. 2
 Uddhamsota, 131. 3
 Uddhagga, 61. 14
 Uddhacca, 12
 Uddhata, 22. 3
 Uddhasta, 199. 1
 Uddhumātakasaññā, 14
 Unnala, 26. 1
 Upakaraṇa, 85. 4
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1; 61. 8
 Upagāmī, 5. 2
 Upaccheda, 34
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2
 Upatthānasālā, 48. 1; 195. 2
 Upatthitasati, 202. 5
 Upadāna, 25. 1; 41. 5; 90
 Upadhi, 23. 3; 114. 10
 Upaparikkhi, 97. 2
 Upavajja, 188. 1; 243. 4
 Upasama, 11. 2; 123. 2
 Upasampadā, 193. 13; 256. 2
 Upassaya, 32; 159
 Upahata, 3. 1; 4
 Upātivatta, 13
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3; 197. 3;
 -bahula, 197. 2
 Upārambha, 187. 6; 188. 1
 Upāsaka, 129. 3; 130. 8
 Upekhā, 14; 190. 4
 Upekhaka, 123. 3; 163. 4
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131
 Uppala, 36. 3
 Uppāda, 9
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4
 Ubbhattāhaka, 198. 2
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),
 189. 4 ; 192. 5
 Ummujjamānakā, 188. 2
 Urattālī, 192. 4 ; 198. 4
 Uratthala, 184. 2
 Urabbha, 198. 4
 Usabha, 198. 4
 Usīra, 195. 9
 Usu, 114. 4
 Ussāha, 93. 4
 Ussolhi, 93. 4

 Ümi-bhaya, 122. 1
 Ümi-ghāta, 192. 5

 Ekamsa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42.
 2 ; -vyākaraṇiya, 42. 1
 Ekagga, 12
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2
 Ekanta, 198. 7
 Ekabhāttika, 198. 9
 Ekavācika, 241. 1
 Ekāgārika, 198. 2
 Ekālopika, 198. 2
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5
 Elaka, 198. 2
 Eneyyaṅka, 121. 4
 Elamūga, 259
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4
 Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13
 Evam-vādi, 183. 1 ; 193. 13

 Esanā, 38. 5
 Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Ehibhadantīka, 198. 2

 Okkamana, 160. 6
 Okotimaka, 85. 2
 Ogadha, 25. 2
 Ogħa, 196. 1
 Olārika, 181. 4
 Onatunñata, 86
 Onatonata, 86
 Ottappabala, 163. 2
 Ottapī, 12 ; 203. 4
 Odadhi, 51. 4
 Odhiso, 173. 1
 Onaddha, 50. 3
 Onītapattapāni, 57. 1
 Opakkamika, 87. 5
 Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Opapātika, 88. 4 ; 191. 4 ; 239
 Opasamika, 128. 3
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144
 Orabbhika, 198. 3
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ;
 131
 Ohita, 114. 2

 Kañkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Kañkhī, 184. 5
 Kaññā, 197. 7
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157.
 3 ; 165. 2
 Kaṭṭha, 95. 2
 Kalopi, 198. 2
 Kanabhatta, 198. 2
 Kantakapassayika, 198. 2
 Kandacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8
 Kanha, 231-237
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipaka, 231-237
 Kataññutā, 213
 Kataññuveditā, 213
 Katupuññatā, 31. 1
 Katahattha, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3
 Kadariya, 53. 7
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13
 Kappa, 156
 Kammakara, 61 ; 10 ; 198. 4
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4
 Kammaphalūpajivī, 134
 Kammāsakāri, 192. 2
 Kammoja, 80
 Karuṇā, 125. 2 ; 190. 4
 Kali, 3. 3
 Kalebara, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2 ; 207. 1
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1 ; 210
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2
 Kavi, 230
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2
 Kasā, 121. 4
 Kahāpanaka, 121. 4
 Kālaka, 242. 2
 Kālakesa, 22. 2
 Kāṇa, 85
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5
 Kāmajjhosāna, 10. 1
 Kāmatañhā, 10. 1
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1
 Kāmaparijāha, 10. 1
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2 ; 15 ; 62. 2 ; 244 ; -seyyā, 244
 Kāmamucchā, 10. 1
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1
 Kāmavitakka, 10. 1
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15
 Kāmesanā, 38. 2
 Kāyasañkhāra, 171. 2
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8
 Kāya, 159. 2 ; 198. 9
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4
 Kālaññutā, 100. 4
 Kālapakkha, 17-19
 Kālavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Kiñcana, 188. 6
 Kittī, 31. 2
 Kibbisa, 184. 4
 Kilamatha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 195. 10
 Kukkucea, 12
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Kuechi, 198. 10
 Kuṭa, 198. 2
 Kunī, 85
 Kudāla, 195. 9
 Kuthāri, 196. 3
 Kunnadi, 147. 2
 Kumārikā, 198. 9
 Kumbhī, 198. 2
 Kumbhila, 122. 1
 Kummagga, 11. 2
 Kala, 63. 1
 Kusala, 184. 4
 Kusalābhisaṅda, 51 ; 52. 1
 Kusīta, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2
 Kuha, 26. 1
 Kuhana, 25. 1
 Kevali, 8; 22. 3
 Kodha, 44; 110. 3
 Kodhagaru, 43; 84
 Kodhagarutā, 44
 Kodhana, 80; 197. 2
 Kovida, 40. 3
 Kosajja, 202. 3
 Khañja, 85. 2
 Khanḍakārī, 192. 1
 Khanḍākhanḍika, 195. 9
 Khata, 3. 1: 4. 1
 Khattā, 107
 Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13
 Khantā, 114. 9
 Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11
 Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;
 160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3
 Khara, 165. 2
 Khāra, 157. 3
 Khārapatacchika, 121. 4
 Khittacitta, 49. 3
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3
 Khippābhīññā, 161. 16; 3;
 166; 167
 Khira, 95. 4; 198. 4
 Khumbila, 122. 1
 Khuramunda, 242. 1
 Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9
 Khema, 8
 Khemī, 10. 1
 Gajjitā, 101. 7
 Gaṇa, 34; 51
 Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1
 Ganda, 124
 Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3
 Gathita, 28. 1
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5
 Gantha, 23. 3
 Gandha, 198. 9
 Gandhabba, 36. 2
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2
 Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1
 Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2
 Gavacanḍa, 108
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 35. 2
 Gahapati, 53; 55. 2
 Gahapatānī, 55. 2
 Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1
 Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7
 Gādha, 107
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8
 Gāmī, 20
 Gārava, 20
 Gāhū, 14
 Giddha, 2. 2
 Gihi, 60
 Giri, 198, 13
 Gita, 198. 9
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. 1. -guṇ-
 ṭhikajāta), 199
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1
 Guhā, 198. 13
 Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186, 2
 Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Gocara, 33. 1
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ghāsacechāda, 85. 2
 Ghoravisa, 110
 Ghosa, 65. 1
 Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

- Cakkavatti, 245
 Cānda, 108
 Cāndāla, 85
 Candimā, 17-19; 50. 1
 Carana, 175. 1, 3
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6
 Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3; -pa-
 dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1
 Cintākavi, 230
 Ciratṭhitika, 33. 2; 255. 1
 Civara, 27. 1; 28. 1; 51. 1
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4
 Cetanā, 232. 5
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3; 191. 2
 Cetovimutti, 5. 1; 22. 3; 87.
 3; 159. 5; 178. 1
 Cetosamatha, 12; 92; 99
 Cetosamādhi, 51. 1
 Cora, 119; 120
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2
 Chanda, 13; 17-20; 93. 4;
 194. 2
 Chava, 53; 95. 2
 Chāyā, 113; 121. 4; 195. 9
 Chedagāminī, 79
 Chiddakārī, 192. 2
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5
 Chedana, 198. 9
 Jagat, 12; 15
 Jaṭa, 259. 1
 Jana, 25. 1
 Jambāli, 178. 3
 Jambonada, 28. 2
 Jarādhamma, 182. 1
 Jala, 15
 Java, 45. 2; 112; 256
 Jāgara, 11. 1
 Jāgariya, 37. 5
 Jātaka, 6. 1
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1; 198. 9
 Jāti, 119; 120
 Jānipati, 53. 7; 54. 7; 55. 3
 Jānumandala, 21. 2
 Jālini, 199. 1
 Jiguechā, 157. 3; 165. 2
 196. 1
 Jīva, 38. 1
 Jivitapariyantika, 195. 8
 Joti, 85; -parāyana, 85
 Jotimālika, 121. 4
 Jhāna, 22. 3; 38. 3; 41. 2;
 115. 1, 5; 116; 163. 4;
 192. 4
 Nāṇa, 196. 2, 4
 Nāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3
 Nāti, 61. 2; 193. 13; 198. 7
 Nāya, 35. 3; 113, 7; 194. 1
 Nāyapatippanna, 52. 2
 Neyya, 133
 Thapaniya, 42. 6
 Thāna, 118; 192. 1
 Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3
 Thitatta, 5
 Thiti, 13; 159. 4
 Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1
 Damsa, 165. 2
 Takka, 193. 11
 Taccha, 100. 2

- Taṇhā, 9 ; -ādāsa, 50. 3 ;
 -vicerita, 199. 2 ; -sam-
 bhūta, 159. 2, 5
- Tanhuppāda, 254. 2
- Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ;
 33. 2
- Tathāgataseyyā, 244
- Tatthaparinibbāyi, 5. 1 ; 88.
 4 ; 239
- Tathākāri, 23. 3
- Tathāvādī, 23. 3
- Tanutta, 158. 2
- Tantakulakajāta, 199. 1
- Tapojigucchā, 196. 2
- Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125.
 1, 2
- Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
- Tādi, 33. 3
- Tālacchāti, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
- Tālāvatthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
- Titthabhadantika, 198. 2
- Tinava, 114. 4
- Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2
- Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-
 tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika,
 162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2
- Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3 ; 126
- Tira, 30. 1 ; 47. 1
- Tulākuṭa, 198. 9
- Tejodhātu, 177. 3
- Tela, 121. 4
- Toya, 36. 4
- Thaddha, 26
- Thalaṭṭha, 242. 1
- Tharu, 114. 4
- Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1
- Thāmavā, 256. 2
- Thusodaka, 198. 2
- Thāvareyya, 22. 3
- Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9
- Thūṇā, 195. 9
- Thūpārāha, 245
- Theta, 198. 8
- Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6
- Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3
- Daka, 33. 1
- Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
- Dakkhiṇā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78
- Dakkhiṇeyya, 52
- Dalha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1
- Dalhadbamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
- Dalhaparakkama, 256. 2
- Danda, 198. 2
- Dandamantara, 198. 2
- Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
- Datti, 198. 2
- Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2
- Dadhi, 95. 4
- Danta, 23. 3
- Dandha, 162. 2
- Dandhabhiññā, 161 ; 162 ;
 163. 1 ; 166 ; 167
- Dabbha, 198. 4
- Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4
- Damatha, 36. 2
- Dameti, 23. 3
- Damma, 111. 2-3
- Dayāpanna, 198. 8
- Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
- Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9
- Dassaniya, 118 ; 197. 1
- Dassāvi, 28. 1
- Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2
- Dāna, 32 ; -samvibhāgarata,
 61. 6

- Dāyaka, 51. 4 ; 78
 Dāyāda, 61. 11 ; 254
 Dāyi, 58. 9
 Dāra, 61. 10
 Dāsā, 61. 10 ; 198. 9
 Dāsī, 198. 9
 Digacchā, 114. 9
 Dittbadhamma, 22. 3
 Dittavāditā, 247
 Dittavādi, 217
 Ditt'hānugati, 160. 6
 Ditthi, 38. 5 ; 191. 1
 Ditthiparisuddhi, 194. 4
 Ditthivipallāsa, 49. 1
 Ditthiyoga, 10. 1
 Dinnapāṭikañkhī, 198. 8
 Divāsaññā, 41. 3
 Dīghāyuka, 33. 2
 Dukkha, 1. 5 ; 161–163 ; 185. 4
 Dukkhavedaniya, 195. 1
 Duccarita, 121. 2
 Duggati, 85
 Duggahita, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
 Duddassika, 85. 2
 Dunnaya, 160. 3
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6
 Duppāññā, 192. 5 ; 202. 3
 Duppāññatā, 202. 3
 Duppadhamsiya, 42. 2
 Duppāruta, 122. 6
 Duppasaha, 42. 2
 Dubbaca, 160. 4
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85 ; 197. 1
 Dummana, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 195.
 8
 Durāgata, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 2
- Durāsada, 42. 2
 Durutta, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165.
 2
 Durūpa, 197. 1
 Dussana, 211. 1
 Dussila, 53. 3
 Dūteyya, 198. 9
 Dūrepāti, 181. 1, 4 ; 196. 7, 8
 Deva, 33. 2 ; 36. 2 ; 172. 3
 Devanikāya, 191. 1
 Devaparisā, 191. 2
 Devappatta, 192. 2
 Devaputta, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 ; 191.
 3
 Devī, 53. 2
 Deha, 16
 Domanassa, 5 ; 14
 Dovaccassakarana, 160. 4
 Dosa, 17–19 ; 183. 1 ; 193.
 12
 Dosaniya, 117
 Dhamsī, 188. 3
 Dhaja, 48. 2
 Dhañña, 31. 2 ; 85. 4
 Dhata, 97. 2
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Dhamma, 97. 2 ; 180. 2 ; 251
 Dhammakathika, 139
 Dhammacakka, 8 ; 33. 3 ; 118
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3
 Dhammajivī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Dhammatā, 21. 2 ; 35. 3
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2 ; 188. 2
 Dhammadbara, 6. 2 ; 7 ; 160.
 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Dhammapatiśambhidā, 173
 Dhammapada, 29. 1 ; 30. 4 ;
 191. 1

- Dhammarājā, 50. 1
 Dhammavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Dhammadvinaya, 2. 1 ; 26. 1 ;
 181. 2
 Dhātu, 177. 5
 Dhārakajātika, 97. 2
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9
 Dhārā, 51. 4 ; 178. 3
 Dhūva, 33. 2
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8 ; 13
 Dhūmaraja, 50. 1
- Naṅguttha, 244
 Nacca, 198. 9
 Naṭṭha, 255. 1
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5
 Nadī, 195. 9
 Nandi, 10. 1 ; 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Nabhā, 47. 1
 Naya, 187. 6 ; 193. 11
 Navanīta, 95. 4
 Nāga, 33. 1 ; 36. 2 ; 114
 Nānattasāññā, 190. 5
 Nāli, 195. 9
 Nāvā, 196. 5
 Nāsana, 21. 2
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4
 Nikata, 198. 9
 Nikāmalābhī, 22. 3 ; 35. 1
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1 ; 125. 1
 Nikkuha, 26. 1
 Nikkhittadbura, 160. 6
 Niganṭha, 195. 10
 Niganṭhaka, 198. 1
 Nigama, 33. 1
 Nicca, 33. 2
 Niccasāññī, 49. 3
- Nijjara, 195. 4
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11
 Niṭṭhaṅgata, 184. 9
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1
 Niddā, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8
 Nindā, 194. 5
 Nindati, 3. 3
 Ninnāda, 114. 4
 Nibbuta, 198. 4
 Nippalāpa (v. l. nippalāsa),
 190. 1
 Nibbāna, 25. 2 ; 34 ; 37. 1 ;
 114. 10 ; 194. 1
 Nibbānadhbātu, 118
 Nibbidā, 198. 2
 Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3
 Nimantana, 198. 2
 Nimitta, 8
 Nimmadana, 34
 Nimmittaggāhī, 14
 Niyata, 88. 1 ; 239
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3
 Niraggala, 39. 3
 Nirārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2-3
 Niruttipatisambhidā, 173
 Nirodha, 14 ; 114. 10 ; 174
 Nillapa, 26. 1
 Nivuta, 50. 3
 Nisanti, 97. 2-4
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1
 Nissaranapāñña, 28. 1
 Nīvarabbakkha, 198. 2
 Nekkha, 28. 2
 Neļa, 198. 8
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana,
 192. 5 ; 179. 3

- Nesāda, 85
- Pamsukūla, 27. 1
- Pakka, 106
- Pakkhī, 33. 1 ; 198. 10
- Pagabbha, 188, 3
- Paccaya, 79
- Paccayika, 198. 8
- Paccuṭṭhāna, 187. 6
- Pacceka, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245
- Pajjota, 145
- Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17
- Paññatti, 15
- Paññāgaru, 137
- Paññābhā, 141
- Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88. 5 ; 159. 4
- Paññindriya, 162. 2
- Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2
- Pañhavyākaraṇiya, 42. 1
- Pañhasamudacāra, 194. 5
- Patikkanta, 198. 12
- Patikkulasaññī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
- Patikkīṭṭha, 50. 3
- Patikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2
- Patiggahaṇa, 50. 2 ; 198. 9
- Patiggahita, 180. 2
- Patiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78
- Patighasaññā, 190. 5
- Paticchannakammanta, 241. 2
- Patinissattha, 38. 1
- Patipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107. 161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ; 166 ; 167
- Patipucchāvyākaraṇiya, 42. 1
- Patipuggala, 23. 3
- Patippassaddha, 38. 2
- Patibala, 198. 5
- Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230
- Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1
- Paṭibhoga, 182. 1
- Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1
- Paṭilabha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2
- Paṭilabhika, 131
- Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1
- Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
- Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145 ; 155
- Paṭisallāna, 48. 1
- Paṭisallina, 21. 1
- Paṭisotagāmī, 5
- Paṭisseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11
- Paṭihāñhati, 37. 4
- Paṭihāññati, 27. 2
- Paṭhavi, 47. 1
- Pathavidhātu, 177. 1
- Panava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2
- Paniya, 195. 10
- Panidhi, 31. 2
- Pandita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256
- Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
- Patilina, 38. 4, 5
- Patissata, 28. 1
- Patoda, 113. 4
- Pattakamma, 61. 14
- Pattika, 114. 3
- Patha, 35. 3
- Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2
- Padakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4, 8
- Padaparama, 133
- Padara, 147. 2
- Padavitihara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
- Padavyañjana, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
- Padāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7
- Paditta, 95. 2

- Padipeyya, 197. 2
 Paduṭṭha, 30. 3
 Padhāna, 14 ; 271. 3
 Padhāniya, 194. 1
 Panāmeti, 21. 2
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2
 Panuṇṇapaccekkasacca, 38. 4
 Panta, 138. 2 ; 38. 1
 Papañca, 174. 3
 Papañceti, 174. 3
 Pabbata, 147. 2
 Pabhañkara, 47. 2 ; 49. 3
 Pabhā, 50. 3 ; 142
 Pamāda, 37. 6 ; 53. 3 ; 61. 13 ;
 99. 2
 Pabheda, 178. 3
 Pamokkha, 25. 1
 Pamocana, 23. 3 ; 35. 6 ; 45.
 4 ; 46. 2
 Payatapānī, 67. 6
 Payutta, 79
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5 ; 80
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4
 Paradattabhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Parantapa, 198. 1
 Parappavāda, 239. 5
 Paramasacca, 113. 5
 Parampara, 193. 11
 Parāmāsa, 38. 5
 Parikissati, 186. 1
 Paricita, 61. 9 ; 62. 2 ; 191. 1
 Pariññāha, 184. 2 ; 195. 5
 Pariññeyya, 251
 Paritassati, 28. 1
 Paritāpana, 198. 1
 Parideva, 194. 1
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Paripucchā, 186. 1
 Paripūrakāri, 136
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8
 Pariyantika, 195. 8
 Pariyādāna, 140 ; 195. 8
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1
 Pariyāyabhattabhojana, 198.
 2
 Pariyutṭhita, 53. 3
 Pariyesati, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 252
 Pariyogāheti, 83
 Parivāra, 109
 Parivitakka, 21. 1 ; 193. 11
 Parisakkasāva, 20
 Parisati, 187. 6
 Parisadussana, 211. 1
 Parisā, 20 ; 91 ; 108 ; 109 ;
 129-130 ; 190. 1
 Parihāna, 158. 1
 Parihāraka, 187. 6 ; 198. 10
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1
 Pareta, 122. 3
 Parovara, 41. 6
 Palālapithaka, 121. 4
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13
 Palāsa, 196. 3
 Palikhañati, 195. 9
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4
 Paloka, 123. 4 ; 124
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2
 Pavara, 95. 2
 Pavāreti, 79
 Paviveka, 160. 6
 Pasamsā, 198. 4
 Pasāda, 52. 2
 Pasādaniya, 83

- Pasārita, 103. 3-6
 Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38.3
 Pahāna, 25. 2
 Pahāra, 114. 4
 Pahiṇa, 198. 9
 Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5
 Pahūta, 85
 Pācittiya, 242. 3
 Pātikāñkhi, 198. 8
 Pāna, 185. 3
 Pānahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 3
 Pānātipāti, 53. 3
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1
 Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ;
 197. 2
 Pāpiya, 38. 3
 Pāmokkha, 180. 4
 Pārajika, 242. 1
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.
 1
 Pāsa, 188. 2
 Pāsānaṅguṇa, 196. 3
 Pāsādika, 197. 1
 Pāhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1
 Piññākabbhakkha, 198. 2
 Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna,
 193. 11
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1
 Pitta, 87. 5
 Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2
 Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Piya, 196. 5
 Piyaṁvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3
 Pisuṇṇāvācā, 82
 Pihita, 103. 1-3
 Pukkusa, 85. 2
 Pūjana, 197. 2
 Puññakata, 31. 2
 Puññābhisañda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
 Puññāsampadā, 61. 7
 Puta, 190. 1
 Puñavakasaññā, 14
 Pundarika, 36. 3-4
 Putta, 61. 10
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2
 Puthu, 38. 1
 Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3
 Puthupaññā, 61. 8
 Puthuvī, 21. 2
 Pubbaingama, 160. 6
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12
 Pubbacariya, 63. 2
 Purisadamma, 111. 2
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 :
 52. 1
 Purisamedha, 39. 3
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2
 Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1
 Purisajāniya, 113. 5-6
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1
 Petaseyyā, 244
 Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1
 Pemaniya, 198. 8
 Peyyavajja, 32
 Pokkharatā, 85
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8
 Porisa, 61. 10
 Pharasu, 114. 4
 Pharusa, 111. 2
 Pharusāvācā, 79
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4; 159. 4
 Phussitaka, 147. 2
 Pheggū, 109; -parivāra, 109
 Bandhana, 33. 1; 198. 9; 242
 Bala, 152-154; 163. 2
 Baladāyi, 58. 5; 59. 2
 Bali, 61. 12, 14
 Balivadda, 108
 Bavhābādha, 85
 Bahubherava, 51. 4
 Bahussuta, 22. 3; 160. 5; 180. 8; 186. 2
 Bāla, 48. 2; 187. 6
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10
 Bājhagilāna, 159. 1
 Bāhulika, 160. 6
 Bila, 33. 1
 Bilaṅgathālika, 121. 4
 Bijagāma, 198. 9
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1
 Bojjhaṅga, 236
 Bodhi, 61. 4
 Byāmatta, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Brahmacakka, 8; 23. 3
 Brahmacariya, 22. 3; 159. 4; 160. 2
 Brahmacārī, 40. 3
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1
 Bhagini, 159. 3
 Bhacca, 61. 14
 Bhañña, 30. 5
 Bhata, 61. 14
 Bhatta, 69. 4
 Bhattuddesaka, 20
 Bhaya, 17-19; 22. 3; 119; 120
 Bhariyā, 53. 3
- Bhava, 185. 5; netti, 1. 4; -yoga, 10
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11
 Bhāga, 62. 7
 Bhāgi, 57. 2; 58. 2; 59. 1; 195. 10
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1
 Bhāvanā, 13-14; 28. 1
 Bhāsitā, 100. 2
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1
 Bhīruttāṇa, 184. 4
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9
 Bhūtavādi, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Bheri, 114. 4; 191. 2
 Bhesajja, 27. 1
 Bhoga, 31. 1; 61; 2, 9; 62. 2; 198. 4
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7
 Bhoji, 58. 3; 59. 2
 Bhogga, 112. 13; 181. 1
 Bhojana, 27. 1; 85
- Mamsa, 198. 9
 Mamsavedha, 113. 2
 Makasa, 114. 9; 157
 Makkhagaru, 43
 Makkhagarutā, 44
 Makkhika, 198. 2
 Maga, 22. 3
 Magga, 25. 2; 170. 2
 Macca, 61, 14
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6
 Maccha, 192. 5; 198. 5
 Macchara, 53. 7
 Macchera, 53. 3; 54. 2; 57. 3
 Majja, 53. 3
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

- Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198.
 9
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ;
 159. 4
 Madanīya, 117
 Manda, 20
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1
 Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4
 Manosaṅcetanā, 171. 1
 Mantābhāsa, 149
 Mantāvāca, 221
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ;
 184. 1
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
 Mala, 53. 3
 Masi, 195. 9
 Mahāpañña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1
 Mahārambha, 39. 3
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9
 Mahāsara, 51. 4
 Mahāsālā, 193. 13 ; 198. 4
 Mahicchā, 157. 2
 Mahiyā, 50. 1
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1
 Māna, 159. 6
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9
 Mānana, 197. 2
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6
- Mānābhīsamaya, 177. 5
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13
 Māyāvī, 193. 13
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Miga, 33. 3
 Migarājā, 33. 1
 Micchāññī, 206. 2
 Micchācārī, 53. 3 ; 81
 Micchājīva, 50. 2
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Mudu, 162. 4
 Mudutta, 162. 2
 Muddhāvasitta, 87
 Musala, 198. 2
 Musavādī, 54. 2
 Musavāda, 99. 2-5
 Mūla, 195. 9
 Mūsikā, 107
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see*
 Jhāna)
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7
 Medha, 39. 3
 Medhāvī, 34. 3
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2
 Mokkha, 95. 3
 Motā, 24
 Mosalla, 242. 1
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12
 Mohaniya, 117
 Micchāditthi, 49. 3 ; 116. 1
 Micchāditthika, 270
 Mittakara, 31. 2
 Mukhara, 188. 3
 Mucchita, 28. 1
 Muṭṭhassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1 ;
 202
 Mutṭhasacca, 202. 3

- Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1
 Muttacāga, 61. 6
 Muttapatibhāna, 132
 Muttacāra, 198. 2
 Yakkha, 36. 2
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2,
 3 ; 57. 3
 Yathākāri, 23. 3
 Yathāvādi, 23. 3
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yasassi, 1 ; 33. 3
 Yasopatiilābhini, 60
 Yācayoga, 61. 6
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2
 Yāpana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Yuganaddha, 170. 4
 Yuttapatibhāna, 132
 Yuvā, 22. 2
 Yoga, 10
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252
 Yogayutta, 49. 3
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7
 Yobbana, 22. 2
 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1
 Rajaniya, 117 ; 194. 5
 Rajju, 242, 1
 Ratana, 51. 4
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.
 2
 Rattūparata, 198. 9
 Rati, 28. 1
 Ratha, 114. 3
 Rathakara, 85
 Rathika, 114. 3
 Ramma, 2. 2
 Rathiya, 242. 1
 Rahada, 105. 1
 Rāga, 96. 2
 Rājadhānī, 33. 1
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4
 Rukkha, 109
 Rūpa, 16 ; -ppasanna, 65. 1
 Rūpi, 34
 Roga, 115. 7
 Rogatāṅka, 184. 2
 Lajji, 198. 8
 Lapati, 23. 2
 Lapa, 26. 1
 Lapana, 25. 1
 Lasagata, 178. 1
 Lahuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Lābhāgaru, 43 ; 84
 Lābhagarutā, 44
 Lābhī, 85
 Lūkha, 65. 1
 Ludda, 184. 4
 Loka, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196.
 1
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4
 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1
 Lokantarika, 127. 1
 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 45. 4 ; 46.
 2
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4
 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12
 Loma, 113. 2
 Vamsañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.
 2
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2
 Vacīducecarita, 148 ; 149
 Vacīsañkhāra, 171. 3
 Vacīsañcetanā, 171. 1
 Vacisucarita, 149 ; 221
 Vajjabahula, 135
 Vañcana, 198. 9
 Vattūpaccheda, 34
 Valavā, 198. 9
 Vanijja, 79
 Vanṇa, 100. 2 ; 106
 Vanṇapokkharatā, 197. 1
 Vanṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Vanṇavādi, 28. 1
 Vattha, 85
 Vatthada, 51. 4
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198.
 9
 Vadaññū, 58. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56.
 2
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vana, 33. 1
 Vanapattha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13
 Vandana, 197. 2
 Vambheti, 28. 1
 Varatta, 33. 1
 Valāhaka, 101. 2
 Vasavatti, 23. 3
 Vasitā, 107
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5
 Vassaganika, 178. 3
 Vassitā, 101. 7
 Vākyā, 33. 3
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4
 Vāda, 198. 13
 Vādapūsa, 188. 2
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1
 Vāyāma, 194. 2
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4
 Vādopatha, 8
 Vādita, 198. 9
 Vārivaha, 51. 4
 Vādī, 22. 2 ; 140
 Vāsattha (v. l. phāsattha) 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
 Vāsi, 196. 3
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9
 Vikkaya, 198. 9
 Viggahita, 170. 5
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10
 Vicikicchi, 184. 5
 Vicchiddakasaññā, 14
 Vijambhati, 33. 1
 Vijañacaraṇa, 175. 1, 3
 Vijañuppāda, 195. 1
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5 ; 190. 5
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ;
 247
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4
 Vitakketi, 35. 1
 Vidūra, 47
 Viddha, 113. 4
 Viddhasta, 36. 4
 Vidhūma, 41. 6
 Vinalikata, 36. 4
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ;
 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8
 Vinayavādi, 22. 1 ; 198. 8
 Vinipātā, 85
 Vinilakasaññā, 14
 Vineti, 65
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9
 Vipariñāmadhamma, 185. 4
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170.
 3
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14
 Vippamutta, 33. 3
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ;
 198. 9
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Vimuttipārisuddhi, 194. 5
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1
 Vimokkha, 189. 2
 Vimocanīya, 154. 5
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2
 Virūlhi, 26. 1
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vivatta, 156
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12
 Visamyo^ga, 10. 3
 Visatta, 24
 Visaññī, 49. 3
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5
 Visārada, 7
 Visūka, 198. 9
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1
 Visesagāmī, 191. 1
 Visesabhāgiya 179. 1
 Vissattha, 48. 1
 Vihaṅgama (v. l. vihagama),
 36. 4
 Vihimsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Vitasārada, 23. 3
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. viti-
 vattakathaṅkathi) 40. 3
 Vīmamsā, 35. 2 ; 271
 Vuttavādī, 193. 1
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9
 Vūpasama, 174. 3
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5
 Vetta, 121. 4
 Vedagū, 40. 3
 Vedalla, 6. 1
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6
 Vedha, 113. 4
 Vepullatā, 158. 1
 Veyyākaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ;
 186. 2
 Verocana, 47
 Vesāraja, 8. 2
 Vessa, 193. 13
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2
 Vyāsana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ;
 198. 4
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120
 Vyāpajjha, 125. 1
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14
 Samyo^gana, 131 ; 172. 3
 Samvattha, 156

- Samvattanika, 51. 1; 52. 1;
 60
 Samvara, 14; 159. 8
 Samvāsa, 53. 2, 7; 54. 1;
 192. 1
 Samvigga, 113
 Samvidahati, 35. 2
 Samvega, 33. 1; 113. 3, 5
 Samvejanīya, 118
 Samvohāra, 192. 1
 Samsandati, 87. 1
 Samsaya, 23. 3
 Samsāra, 9; 49. 3
 Samsārita, 1. 2-3
 Samseva, 246
 Sakadāgāmī, 88. 3; 131. 2;
 239
 Sakalika, 195. 9
 Sakuna, 198. 14
 Sakkāra, 197. 2
 Sakkāragaru, 43; 84
 Sakkāragarutā, 44
 Sakkāya, 33. 1; 178. 1
 Sañkappa, 30. 3; 35. 1
 Sañkappeti, 35. 3
 Sañkassarasamācāra, 241. 2
 Sañkitti, 198. 2
 Sañkilesa, 10. 1
 Sañkilesika, 182. 4
 Sañkilesikadhamma, 252. 1
 Sañkha, 114. 4; 191. 3
 Sañkhata, 34
 Sañkhamundika, 121. 4
 Sañkhāra, 16; 41. 5; 163. 2
 Sañkhāravā, 200. 9
 Saggasamvattanika, 51. 1
 Saṅgaha, 32; 154; 155
 Saṅgahavatthu, 32; 253
 Saṅgāma, 114. 3
 Saṅgha, 7; 190. 1
 Saṅghabheda, 241. 5
 Saṅghāta, 39. 2; 40. 2
 Saṅghāti, 103. 3; 105; 198.
 12
 Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2
 Sacca, 38. 1; 185. 1
 Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5
 Saccavācā, 221
 Saccavādī, 198. 8
 Saccasandha, 198. 8
 Sacchikaranīya, 189. 1
 Sacchikiriyā, 160. 6
 Sañcetanā, 172. 1
 Sañchindati, 33. 1
 Saññata, 20
 Saññavā, 200. 9
 Saññā, 41. 4; 90; 181. 4; 190.
 5
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49. 1
 Saññī, 34; 45. 3; 46. 1
 Saññojana, 5. 1; 88. 1; 170.
 2
 Satha, 38. 1
 Sañthapeti, 94. 3
 Sañdasanḍacārini, 198. 2
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8
 Satādhipateyya, 243. 1
 Sati, 5. 2; 14; 194. 2
 Satindriya, 162, 2
 Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5
 Satibala, 258
 Satimā, 35. 2
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13
 Satuppāda, 191. 1
 Satti, 114. 4
 Satthi, 244. 1

- Sathera, 180. 5
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 43 ; 160.
 3
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2
 Saddhammagarutā, 44
 Saddhābala, 163. 2
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1
 Sanābhika, 36. 1
 Sanettika, 50. 3
 Sanemika, 36. 1
 Santa, 178. 1
 Santatakārī, 192. 2
 Santatavutti, 192. 2
 Santamānasa, 36. 2
 Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1
 Santindriya, 36. 2
 Santi, 23. 3
 Santipada, 16
 Sandīṭhika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Sandhātā, 198. 8
 Sandassaka, 97. 2
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3
 Sannicaya, 22. 3
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4
 Sannipātika, 87. 5
 Samivāsa, 198. 4
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10
 Sapāmokkha, 180. 5
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1
 Sapubbacariyaka, 63. 1
 Sappatisaraṇa, 160. 9
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3
 Sappi, 95, 4 ; 198. 4
 Sappimanda, 95. 4
 Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-
 206 ; 240
 Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2
 Sama, 164. 5
 Samagga, 241. 3
 Samaggakaranī, 198. 8
 Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60
 Samagganandi, 198. 8
 Samaggarata, 198. 8
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8
 Samangibhūta, 122. 5
 Samacāga, 55. 2
 Samañña, 262
 Samāna, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu-
 ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1
 Samānaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Samāṇasukhumāla, 87. 6
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251
 Samapañña, 55. 2
 Samavayasathesana, 38. 1
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2
 Samasaddha, 55. 2
 Samasila, 55. 2
 Samasilabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ;
 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Samasili, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Samāgama, 47. 2
 Samācāra 196. 2
 Samādāna, 49. 3
 Samādapaka, 97. 2
 Samādinna, 193. 10
 Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;

- Samādhindriya, 162. 2
 Samādhibala, 258
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5
 Samādhisaṃvattanika, 52. 1
 Samāpanna, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Samānattatā, 32 ; 253
 Samārambha, 195. 4
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3
 Samitāvī, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Samugghāta, 34
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2
 Samutthāna, 87. 5
 Samudācāra, 194. 5
 Samudda, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 47. 1
 Samussaya, 38. 5
 Sameti, 23. 3
 Sampacura, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Sampajāñña, 93 ; 194. 2
 Sampajānakārī, 198. 2
 Sampadā, 61. 3 ; 193. 11
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1
 Sampasāda, 195. 10
 Sampahamsaka, 97. 2
 Sampha, 22. 3
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3 ; 102 ;
 148 ; 198. 8
 Samphappalāpi, 54. 2
 Samphassa, 114. 9
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14 ; 236
 Sambodha, 196. 2
 Sambodhi, 11. 2 ; 239
 Sambhava, 9 ; 16
 Sammaddasa, 16
 Sammappadhāna, 12
 Sammākammanta, 89
 Sammādiṭṭhika, 89 ; 204. 4
 Sammāññāṇi, 89 ; 206. 4
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādāna, 49. 3
 Sammāpāsa, 39. 3
 Sammāvāyāma, 89
 Sammāvimutti, 89 ; 194. 5 ;
 206. 5
 Sammāsaṅkappa, 89
 Sammāsatī, 29. 1 ; 89
 Sammāsamādhi, 89
 Sammosa, 160. 3
 Sammoha, 184. 2
 Sara, 51. 4 ; 52. 2
 Saraja, 50. 3
 Saritā, 35. 2
 Sarīra, 38. 1
 Sallāpa, 24 ; 188. 3 ; 195. 3
 Savana, 146 ; 147
 Savupādāna, 175. 2
 Savyāpajha, 232
 Sasaikhāraparinibbāyi, 169. 1
 Sassata, 33. 2 ; 38. 1
 Sahapamṣukūlita, 191. 4
 Sahasikāra, 198. 9
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4
 Sahita, 139 ; 198. 8
 Sākaccha, 146 ; 147 ; 192. 1
 Sākuntika, 192. 3
 Sākha, 147 ; 178. 1 ; 196.
 3, 5
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāgara, 51. 4
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9
 Sāthalika, 160. 6
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Sāmañña, 27. 2
 Sāmākabhattakha, 198. 2
 Sāmika, 53. 3 ; 54. 2
 Sāmīcikamma, 187. 6
 Sāmīcīpaṭipadā, 60

- Sāmicipatipanna, 52. 1
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193.
 12
 Sāririka, 165. 2
 Sālalatthi, 196. 3
 Sālohitā, 113. 7 ; 193. 3
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135
 Sāsanakāri, 25. 2
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1
 Sikkhānisamsa, 243, 1
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2
 Singī, 26. 1
 Singhātaka, 242. 1
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157
 Sighasota, 195. 9
 Sita, 114. 8
 Sila, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1
 Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2
 Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2
 Silasampadā, 61. 5
 Sisacchejja, 242. 1
 Siha, 23. 3 ; 244
 Sihanāda, 33. 1
 Sihaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244
 Sukkapakkha, 19
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237
 Sukha, 62. 2
 Sukhasaññī, 49. 3
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.
 Sukhī, 191. 1
 Sukhuma, 181. 4
 Sukhumāla, 87
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1
 Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5
 Sutakavi, 230
 Sutadhara, 22. 3
 Sutavādī, 217
 Sutavādita, 247
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ;
 191. 1
 Suttanta, 160. 3
 Sudda, 193. 13
 Sunikkhitta, 160. 7
 Sunnaya, 160. 7
 Supaṭipanna, 52. 1
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4
 Supāpika, 197. 1
 Suppaṭividdha, 191. 1
 Subhasaññī, 49. 3.
 Sumana, 195. 8
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7
 Suyittha, 40. 3
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 143
 Suvidūravidūra, 47. 1
 Susankhata, 57. 3
 Susāna, 198. 13
 Susa, 22. 2
 Susukā, 122. 1
 Suhuta, 40. 3
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87
 Sekhabala, 163
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8
 Seda, 61. 9, 11
 Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10
 Senāsana, 9
 Semha, 87. 5-6
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244
 Sokaṇāsana, 21. 2
 Sokhumma, 16
 Soceyya, 198. 3
 Sotā, 114. 2

- Sotānugata, 191. 1
 Sotāpanna, 88. 1
 Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2
 Sobheti, 7
 Somanassa, 62. 2
 Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112
 Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13
 Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8
 Sneha, 10. 1
 Svākkhāta, 52. 1
- Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4
 Hatthi, 198. 9
 Hadayaingama, 198. 8
 Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1.
 Hantā, 114. 1-3
 Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4
 Hirika, 219
 Hiribala, 163. 2
 Hirimā, 219

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aggivessa, 187. 6
 Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22
 Ajatasatta, 188. 3
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ;
 58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1
 Anuruddha, 241. 1
 Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Abhaya, 196. 1
- Ālavaka, 176. 3
 Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ;
 179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1
- Ukkattha, 36. 1
 Ugga, 187. 6
 Ujjaya, 39. 1
 Udāyi, 40. 1
 Upaka, 188. 1
 Upavattana, 76. 1
 Upavīṇa, 175. 1
 Uppalovaṇṇā, 176. 2
- Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
 Eleyya, 187. 6
 Kappilavatthu, 195. 1
 Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183.
 1 ; 187. 1
 Kālakārāma, 24
 Kesi, 111
 Koliya (v. l. Koṇiya), 57. 1 ;
 193. 1
 Koliyadhitā, 57. 1
 Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ;
 241
 Khujuttarā, 176. 4
 Khemā, 176. 2
- Gandhabba, 187. 6
 Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ;
 188. 1
 Ghositārāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1

- | | |
|---|--|
| Citta, 176. 3 | Mahākotthita, 174. 1 |
| Jānussoṇi, 184. 1 | Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ;
168. 1 ; 195. 1 |
| Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48.
1 ; 197. 1 | Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1 |
| Todeyya, 187. 6 | Mālukyaputta, 254. 1 |
| Devadatta, 68. 1 | Migāramāta, 190. 1 |
| Doṇa, 36. 1 | Moggalla, 187. 6 |
| Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2 | Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1 |
| Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2 | |
| Nandamātā, 176. 4 | Yamaka, 187. 6 |
| Nāmūci, 13 | Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183.
1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1 |
| Nāvindaki, 187. 6 | Rāmaputta, 187. 6 |
| Nigrodhārāma, 195. 1 | Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1 |
| Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1 | Rāhula, 177. 1 |
| Pañcāliputta, 48. 1 | Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 |
| Pubbārāma, 190. 1 | Licchavi, 193. 1 |
| Potaliya, 100 | Vajji, 1. 1 |
| Bāhiya, 241 | Vappa, 195. 1 |
| Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1 | Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 |
| Bhagga, 55. 1 | Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ;
187. 1 |
| Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1 | Visākha, 48. 1 |
| Bhaddiya, 193. 1 | Veluvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187.
1 |
| Bhesakaṭāvana, 55. 1 | Velukantakiyā, 176. 4 |
| Bhoganagara, 180. 1 | Vedehiputta, 188. 1 |
| Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1 | Veraṇja, Veranji, 53. 1 |
| Mandikāputta, 188. 1 | Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1 |
| Madhura, 53. 1 | Vyagghapajja, 194. 1 |
| Mandhāta, 15 | |
| Mallikā, 197. 1 | Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 |
| Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3 | Sakka, 195. 1 |
| Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1 | Sajjanela, 57. 1 |
| | Sālha, 196. 1 |

Sappavāsā, 57. 1	Sikha, 233
Sappini, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Sīha, 33. 1
Sāketa, 24	Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
Sāpugā, 194. 1	Suppavāsā, 57. 1
Sāriputta, 79; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1	Subhakinha, 232. 3 ; 233. 4
Sāvatthi, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1	Setabbya, Setavya, 36. 1
	Hatthaka, 176. 3

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānam, 34. 3	Adhammikā honti adhamma-gāravā, 20
Aggam āyuñ ca vanño ca, 34. 3	Adhiggahitā tutthassa, 27. 2
Aggasmin dānam dadatam, 34. 3	Anañasukham katvāna, 62. 7
Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 34. 3	Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
Agge dhamme pasannānam, 34. 3	Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
Agge Buddhe pasannānam, 34. 3	Anattham parivajjeti, 42. 2
Agge Saṅghe pasannānam, 34. 3	Anabhijjälü vihareyya, 29. 2
Ajeñakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3	Anavajjena tutthassa, 27. 2
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti, 65. 2	Anavajjena sukhass' etam, 62. 2
Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti, 65. 2	Aniccam aniccato dhakkhum, 49. 3
Atthābhisisamayā dhīro, 42. 2	Anicce niccasaaññino, 49. 3
Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2	Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2
Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2	Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3
Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2	Annena atho pānena, 63. 3
Adaliddo ti tam āhu, 52. 2	Apādakehi me mettam, 67. 3
Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2	Appamatto ayam kali, 3. 3
	Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
	Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6. 2
	Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

- Abhabbo parihānāya, 37. 6
 Abhijjhāvinayesikkham, 30. 6
 Abhisāñkhataṁ nirāram-
 bham, 40. 3
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53–56
 Ariyañ c' aṭṭhaṅgikam mag-
 gam, 33. 3
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3 ; 66.
 2
 Avitivattā sakkāyam, 33. 3
 Avyāpajjhām sukham lokam,
 40. 3
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6
 Avyāyiko hoti satam samā-
 gamo, 47. 2
 Asamāhitasañkappo, 22. 3
 Assamedham purisamedham,
 39. 3
- Āpūrati tassa yaso, 18 ; 19
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, 22. 3
 Āsavānam khaya bhikkhu, 22.
 3
 Āhuneyyā ca puttānam, 63. 3
- Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3
 Iti Buddhe abhiññāya, 1. 5
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5
 Iti h' etam namassanti, 23. 3
 Ittha bhāvaññatthā bhāvam,
 9
 Idha dhammad caritvāna, 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Idh' eva nam pasamsanti, 61.
 14
- Uechādanena nhāpanena, 63.
 3
- Uddaggā dakkhinā dinnā,
 61. 14
 Uddham tiriyan apācīnam,
 12 ; 15
 Upat̄hitā silavanto, 61. 14
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7
 Ubhayena nam garahanti, 6.
 2
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
- Ekamsavacanam ekam, 42. 2
 Etam yajetha medhāvi, 39. 3
 Etam hi yajamānassa, 39. 3
 Etañ ca sallam pañigacca dis-
 vā, 24
 Etam anussaram maceo, 61.
 14
 Etam ādinavam ñatvā, 9
 Etādisam yaññam anus-
 sarantā, 57. 3
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3
 Ete kho sañgahā loke, 32. 2
 Ete kho sañgham sobhenti, 7
 Ete ca sañgahā nāssu, 32. 2
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14
 Evam yajitvā medhāvi, 40. 3
 Evam vibaramāno pi, 37. 6
 Evam eva manussesu, 67. 3
 Evam naram annadapānavat-
 thadam, 51. 4
 Evam hi vuttam samano na
 jānatā, 20
 Esa khīnāsavo Buddho, 23. 3
 Esanā pañinissat̄thā, 38. 5
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.

- Esa so Bhagavā Buddho, 23.
 3
- Karonti akusalam̄ kamīnam̄,
 66. 2
- Kāmayogena samyuttā, 10. 3
- Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5
- Kummaggapati panno so, 11. 2
- Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī, 26.
 2
- Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,
 44. 3
- Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,
 43. 3
- Khippam̄ hi veti asatam̄ sa-
 māgamo, 47. 2
- Gamanena na patta bbo, 45. 4;
 46. 2
- Gunnañ ce taramānānam̄, 70.
 2
- Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2
- Catuppadehi me mettam̄, 67.
 3
- Cattāri thānām̄ anupavec-
 chati, 58. 3; 59. 2
- Caram̄ vā yadi vā tittham̄, 11.
 2
- Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2
- Cetovasippatto samāhitin-
 driyo, 5. 3
- Cetosamathasāmici, 12
- Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca
 gāmino, 20
- Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-
 19
- Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2
- Chabyapattehi me mettam̄,
 67. 3
- Jānāmi passami tath' eva
 etam̄, 24
- Tañ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3
- Tanhadutiyo puriso, 9
- Tatiyam̄ patipace cheyya, 42. 2
- Tato have dūrataram̄ vadanti,
 47. 2
- Tathāgata m̄ patvāna te bha-
 vanti, 8
- Tam aham̄ vadāmi therō, 22.
 3
- Tam tādisam̄ devamanus-
 sasetthām̄, 8
- Tasmā mahantam̄ papponti,
 32. 2
- Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca,
 52. 2
- Tasmā have lokavidū sume-
 dho, 45. 4; 46. 2
- Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2
- Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3
- Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam-
 siyā, 20
- Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upatthitā
 sati, 5. 2
- Tādisam̄ upasamyanti, 40. 3
- Tāya nam̄ paricariyāya, 63. 3
- Te imam̄ dhammam̄ pakā-
 senti, 49. 3
- Te tusitā jetvā māram̄ sāva-
 hanam̄ te aneja, 13
- Te mayham̄ āsavā khīnā. 36.
 4
- Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

- Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.
3 ; 43. 3
- Tesam divā ca ratto ca, 60
- Tesam suttvāna sappaññā, 49.
3
- Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7;
54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2
- Danto damayatam settho, 23.
3
- Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.
2
- Ditthinijjhānakkhānti, 193
- Ditthiyogam samuhacca, 10.
3
- Ditthiyogena samyuttā, 10. 3
- Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5;
59. 2
- Dukkhass' antakam satthu,
1. 5
- Dukkhass' antam karissati,
25. 2
- Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2
- Devā pi nam pasamsanti, 6. 2;
28. 2
- Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3
- Dhaññam dhanam yaso kitti,
31. 2
- Dhammadassa hoti anudham-
macāri, 7
- Dhammadhaccaviggahitā-
manā, 170. 5
- Dhamme thitā ye na karonti
pāpakam, 20
- Dhāreti antimam deham, 16
- Dhiro ca aratim sahati, 28. 2
- Na upalippāmi lokena, 36. 4
- Na ca appatvā lokantam, 45.
4; 46. 2
- Najjo yathā naraganasañgha-
sevitā, 51. 4
- Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāga-
ran ti, 51. 4
- Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3
- Na tam sammaggata yaññam,
39. 3
- Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.
2; 43. 3
- Na tesu tādī saya samvutesu,
24
- Nandino devalokasmin, 53. 7;
54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2
- Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca,
47. 2
- Nābhāsamānam jānanti, 48. 2
- Nārati sabati dhīram, 28. 2
- Nikkhā nillapā dhīrā, 26. 2
- Niraggalam mahārambhā, 39.
3
- Nihiyati tassa yaso, 17; 19
- Nekkham jambonadass' eva,
6. 2; 28. 2
- Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-
paga, 179. 3
- Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2
- Paradāragamanāñ cāpi, 64. 2
- Parikkasāvo ca pan' esa vu-
ceti, 20
- Parisāya mando ca pan' esa
vuccati, 20
- Parovarā yassa samecca
dhammā, 5. 3
- Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3
- Pahīnajātimaraño, 22. 3

- Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam, 64
 2
- Pāragū sabbadhammānam, 22. 3
- Pindapāta sayanena, 60
- Puññassa dhārā upayanti
 panditam, 51. 4
- Puññena puññam samsanda-
 mānā, 57. 3
- Putthassa paramā santi, 23.
 3
- Pundarikam yathā vaggū, 36.
 4
- Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-
 ram, 51. 4
- Punappunam jātijarūpagāmī
 ti, 5. 2
- Phalam ve kadaliñ hanti,
 68. 2
- Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2
- Bahuñca so pasavati, 4. 2
- Bahubheravam ratanagañā-
 mālayam, 51. 4
- Bahussutam dhammadharam,
 6. 2
- Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2
- Buddho antimasarīro, 35. 6
- Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, 63. 3
- Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2
- Bbabbo so tūdiso bhikkhu,
 11. 2
- Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53. 7;
 54. 7
- Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.
 7; 54. 7
- Bhāvayam kusalam dham-
 mam, 37. 6
- Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti, 48.
 2
- Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam,
 48. 2
- Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.
 1
- Bhītā santāsam āpādum, 33.
 3
- Bhuñjam bhogasukham, 62.
 7
- Bhuttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā,
 61, 14
- Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.
 6
- Maggāmaggassa kusalam, 35.
 6
- Mahodadhim aparamitam
 mahāsaram, 51. 4
- Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3
- Mānābhīsamaya buddho, 38.
 5
- Mā mam apādako himsi, 67.
 3
- Mā mam catuppado himsi.
 67. 3
- Māro ādhipatteyyānam, 15
- Micchādiññigatā sattā, 49. 3
- Micchājivena jīvanti, 50. 3
- Mutto mocayatam aggo, 23. 3
- Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2
- Yam ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.
 6
- Yam kiñci diññham vā sutam
 mutam vā, 24
- Yakkhattam yena gacchey-
 yam, 36. 4

- Yaññam etam pasamsanti,
40. 3
- Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3
- Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;
40. 3
- Yatam care yatam titthe, 12
- Yatam sammiñjaye bhikkhu,
12
- Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
47. 2
- Yathā dhammā tathā santā,
66. 2
- Yadattham bhogam iccheyya,
61. 14
- Yadā ca baddhā lokasmim,
49. 3
- Yadā Buddho abhiññāya, 33.
3
- Yam ariyagarahi nirayam
upeti, 3. 3
- Yasmā ca saṅgahāete, 32. 2
- Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.
2
- Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanā,
5. 2 ; 20
- Ye keci me vādapatthā puthus-
sita, 8. 1
- Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3
- Ye ca tam pañipajjanti, 25. 2
- Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,
21. 2
- Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.
3
- Ye ca rūpena pāmimsu, 65. 2
- Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.
3
- Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta,
27. 2
- Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4
- Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, 33. 3
- Ye hi upakilitthā, 50. 3
- Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpī, 14 ;
69
- Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3
- Yo ca caram vā tittham, 11.
2
- Yo ca tesam tattha tattha,
42. 2
- Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3
- Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.
2
- Yo dhammacakkam abhi-
bhuya Kevalim, 8
- Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 3. 3
- Yo vitakkam vitakketi, 11. 2
- Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
5. 3
- Yo vedī sabbasattānam, 35. 6
- Yo saññatānam paradattabho-
jinam, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
- Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,
7
- Rajatam jātarūpañ ca, 50. 3
- Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca, 66. 2
- Rāgadosapañkittihā, 50. 3
- Rāh' aggam attabhāvinam, 15
- Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā, 16
- Labetha mānam pūjam vā,
32. 2
- Lokassa antam samitāv-
natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
- Vaddhenti kaṭasim ghoram,
50. 3

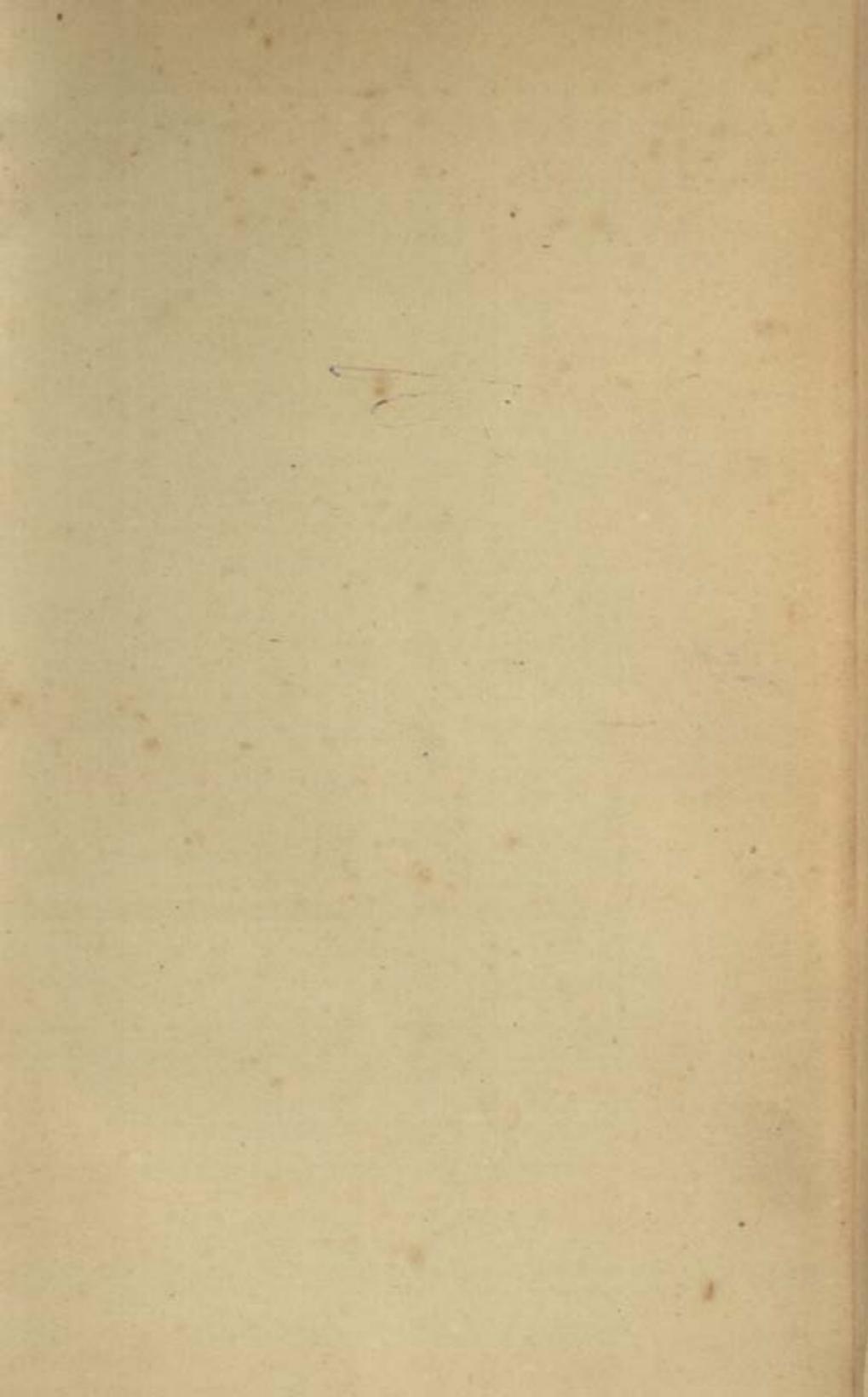
- Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
 3. 3
 Vitakkam samayitvāna, 11. 2
 Vinīvaranādassāvī, 65. 2
 Vineyya maccheramalam sa-
 mūlam, 57. 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7
 Virūpakkehi me mettam, 67. 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3
 Vitatañho anādāno, 9
- Samvarattham pahānaththam,
 25. 2
 Samvaro ca pahānañ ca, 14;
 69
 Samvekkhiti ca dhammānam,
 12
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca,
 33. 3
 Sakkāro kāpurisam hanti, 68.
 2
 Saggañ ca kamati thānam,
 60
 Sañkhāya lokasmim parova-
 rāni, 41. 6
 Sañkhāre parato ñatvā, 16
 Saṅgamma tam namassati,
 23. 3
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,
 52. 2
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,
 16
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu,
 22. 3
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16
 Satam sahassānam nirabbu-
 dānam, 3. 3
- Satatam pahitatto ti, 12
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,
 41. 6
 Sattā gacchanti samsāram,
 10. 3; 49. 3
 Sadevakasmim lokasmim, 23.
 3
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15; 23.
 3; 33. 3
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.
 2
 Sabbam rattham dukhamseti,
 70. 2
 Sabbam lokam abhiññāya,
 33. 3
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto,
 23. 3
 Sabbayogavisamyutta, 10. 3
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5
 Sabbalokavisamyutta, 28. 3
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.
 2
 Sabbā tā jimham gacehanti,
 70. 2
 Sabbe bhadrāni passanti, 67.
 3
 Sabbe sattā sabbepāñā, 67. 3
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.
 2
 Samantāvaraño bālo, 65. 2
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2
 Sammāditthisamādānā, 49. 3
 Sammappadhānā Māradhey-
 yādhībhuno, 13
 Sammā kammaviyākataṁ, 28.
 2

- Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31.
 2
- Savedagū vusitabrahmacariyo, 5. 3
- Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu, 38. 5
- Sa ve sabbābhībhūdhīro, 23. 3
- Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya
 kāme, 5. 3
- Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā,
 57. 3
- Sāpi chavā samvasati, 53. 7;
 54. 7
- Sāpi devī samvasati, 53. 7;
 54. 7
- Sāmiko dussilo hoti, 53. 7;
 54. 7
- Sāmiko silavā hoti, 53. 7;
 54. 7
- Sārattā rajaniyesu, 66. 2
- Silam samādhipaññā ca, 1. 5
- Silañ ca yassa kalyāñam,
 52. 2
- Silato nam pasamsanti, 6. 2
- Sile patitthito bhikkhu, 37.
 6
- Sukhette pūtibijam va, 44. 3
- Sutvā arahato vākyam, 33. 3
- Subhāsitadhajā isayo, 48. 2
- Suram pivanti merayam, 50.
 3
- Susaṅkhataṁ bhojanam yā
 dadāti, 57. 3
- Suhutam suyiṭṭham suppat-
 tam, 4. 3
- Senāsanañ ca ārabbha, 27. 2
- Seyyānisajjattharanassa dā-
 yakam, 51. 4
- So c' eva dhammam carati,
 70. 2
- So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5;
 59. 2
- So me atho anupatto, 61. 14
- Hitam devamanussānam, 35. 6

CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	dhammehi . . .
" 10 "	21 "	kāmarāgo	
" 11 "	2 "	ditthi-ajjhosānam	
" 11 "	14 "	ayogakkhemī	
" 13 "	8 "	samitāpi	
" 14 "	24 "	thā	
" 14 "	31 "	abhijjhā	
" 15 "	2 "	"	
" 19 "	6 "	nāgatigamanānīti	
" 23 "	6 "	ditthadhammasu-	
" 29 "	20 "	anabhijjhālū	
" 35 "	32 "	patikkosatu	
" 40 "	8 "	vibhūsanāya	
" 42 "	6 "	mānābhisa-maya	
" 44 "	3 "	puññassa kovidā	
" 56 "	23 "	sāmicipatippanno	
" 56 "	30 "	acchiddehi	
" 57 "	11 "	tī tam āhu	
" 58 "	20 "	Puññābhisa-davagga	
" 60 "	18 "	anakkosaka-	
" 99 "	27, 34 "	surāmeraya-	
" 112 "	13 "	sañha-	
,, 171-183, headline, read yodhājiva			







Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9170

Call No. BP 93/Ang/Moh

Author— Morris, Richard,

Title— Anguttara Nikaya,
Part II,

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.

S. B., 148, N. DELHI.